

193
*The State of the Army at Newport related
 The Siege of Basing-house continued.
 The E. of Cumberland comes from Oxford.
 A Precept from his Excellency the E. of Essex.*



Mercurius Civicus.
LONDON.
INTELLIGENCER.

**Truth impartially related from
 thence to the whole Kingdome,
 to prevent mis-information.**

From Tuesday November. to Thursday Novemb. 16. 1643.



His intention being still according as we shall receive
 certaine intelligence to informe you of the intrestes
 and proceedings of his Excellencies Army, and of
 the London Trained-bands and Auxiliaries (now joy-
 ned with them.) it will be therefore necessarily
 required in the first place, that we should this weeke
 make some mention of the affaires thence of which for the present we

cannot give you any large account, by reason that there hath not been done any considerable or remarkable action betwene them, and the Cavaliers, *alias* Woodheads (for that being now the usuall terme for them, we shall therefore make use of) for about this weeke past. Onely, those who came from the Army on Tuesday last, being the 14 of this instant *November* impart thus much, That most of the *London* regiments (being in a very good condition) doe as yet continue at *Newport-pansell*, that they want no kind of provisions for food, or other necessaries for their supplement in this unusuall service, that the Fortifications, Out-works, and Trenches at *Newport* are now very neere compleated; Serjeant Major *Skippon* is made Master or overseer of the Workes there, by whose care and oversight of them, that Towne will be made one of the strongest Garrison-towns in this Kingdome. The like Fortifications are now in great forwardnesse to be finished at *St. Albans*, both which places his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall doth intend to keepe and secure (as Garrison-towns) for his owne souldiers the subseqent winter.

There hath been much discourse the last weeke in *London* concerning the removall of His Majesty (and some say the Queen and the rest of the royall Progeny) towards the North to meet the Scots, as is conceived (for now the Malignants themselves make no question of their comming to the Parliaments assistance) but as yet we cannot be ascertained of any such thing: However his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall (who deserves much Honour for his fidelity to this Kingdome) having some intimation of that designe, advanced from *London* to the Army on Munday last, that so he might the better pursue and waite upon his Majesties Army in their march towards *Yorkshire*, if there should be occasion. His Excellency comming to Towne on Wednesday *Novemb. 8.* and having there had some short Treaty with the Parliament about the supply of moneys for his Army, returned so speedily as you heard before, after lesse then five daies stay.

There hath beene this weeke a report of some skirmishings a second time betwene our forces and the Woodheads, but the certainty of them being not as yet imparted, I shall not trouble the reader with any mention of them.

The Office of Excise established by order of Parliament in this City

City doth daily afford us much encouragement, that we shall have a sufficient supply for our Armies from thence hereafter upon the settling thereof in a constant and uninterrupted course without any further trouble or charging of particular persons, whatsoever the present necessity may enforce us to doe; it being certaine that in *Holland*, and other forraigne parts where severall Armies of soldiers are constantly kept, the like cause by way of Excise is used, but it is hoped, that through the blessing of almighty God upon the Parliament of *England*, and the assistance of our brethren the Scots, whom we daily expect, that notwithstanding this is made use of for the present, for the ease and reliefe of the subjects of this Kingdom, it will not be long before there be a totall conclusion of this or any other impositions and taxations of the subjects by a speedy and happy period of these intestine and civill distempers.

As for Sir *William Waller*, and those Forces under his command, being neere seven thousand horse and foot, we are certainly informed that they doe still continue the siege of *Basing-house*, which hath a long time been possessed by the Wood-heads, which are for the most part certaine Malignants of the City of *London* and parts adjacent; Sir *William* hath made divers assaults upon it, and some say, hath taken the Outworks and some other Fortifications belonging thereunto, but could not take it by reason of the absence of his *Granado's*, *Petards*, and other Engines. In his severall onsets upon it he hath lost about twenty men before it, but upon the access of his said Engines, we doubt not but we shall shortly be able to give you a certaine account thereof, hee having already so begirt and surrounded it that no provision can be brought unto it. The enemies have also lost divers persons of quality, amongst the which was Lieutenant-Colonell *Peake*, and some other Officers and malignant Citizens. There are severall Troops of Horse and Dragoons now also raising in *Kent*, which are to goe for the supply of Sir *William Waller*.

Mercurius Aulicus lately imparted a story of one Master *Samuel Crooke*, Parson of *Wrington* in *Somersetshire*, concerning his renouncing of the Parliaments cause and adhearing unto the Wood-heads, but we are this weeke certainly informed, That it was a *Chimera* of *Aulicus* his owne braine, for that the said Master *Crooke*

hath absolutely denied and protested his innocency in that particular, and hath given divers ample testimonies of his taking part with the Parliament, as will be proved by severall credible witnesses: I have mentioned this the rather, that the world may see what credit they may give to that or any other *Oxford* Story, though under never so many colourable pretences of truth and certainty.

From *Lincolnshire* and the Northernne parts, it is this weeke certainly advertised, That Sir *Thomas Fairfax* (having left a sufficient number of foot to continue the Siege at *Newark*) is gone towards the Towne of *Manchester* with about 25. troops of horse, which journey he undertook (as is conceived) to conduct about two or three thousand of the *Lancashire* forces, which are to joyn with him against the Marquesse of *Newcastles* Forces upon occasion: So that it is hoped, that upon the addition of the *Lancastrians* and those Forces which the Earle of *Manchester* shall raise out of the associated Countie of *Cambridge*, *Essex*, *Norfolk*, *Suffolke*, *Hertford*, *Huntingdon*, and *Lincolne*, they will shortly make up an Army fit to encounter with the Marquesse of *Newcastles* once swelling and towering Army, which as it is now credibly informed, doth not at this time consist of above eight thousand both horse and foot in *Yorkshire*, *Nottinghamshire*, and *Lincolnshire*, and that divers of the Gentry of the said Counties doe dayly desert and forsake the said Marquesse, who is at this present dangerously sicke in *Pomfret Castle*: So that the popish Army and their Generall are like to expire at one or neere the same time. God grant that successe may happen in those parts according to the generall expectation.

It is also further certified from the North, that the Lord *Willoughbie* of *Parham*, and Colonell *Cromwell* have (since the departure of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*) drawne backe their Forces from *Newark*, and have driven from thence store of the *Woodheads* cattell and other provision towards *Boston*, which will much conduce to the weakening of the *Woodheads* and their party in those parts.

On Munday last being the twelfth of this instant November, the little Archbishop of *Canterbury* (but the great Incendiary of this Kingdome) was brought unto the House of Peers according to their former appointment; that

that worthy Patriot, Alderman *Possington*, Licutebant of the Tower, with some other attendants came along with him by water (as a guard) upon the said Archbishops coming into the House of Peeres: the Articles and Charge against him in the name of the House of Commons and of the Commons of *England* was read, unto which he pleaded *Not guilty*; and afterwards gave their Honours many thanks that they were pleased to allow him Counsell, and desired, That in regard he was not acquainted with matters of Law, and unfit to speake for himselfe, that their Lordships would bee pleased to accept of his Answer from his Counsell; which the Lords assenting to, his Counsell, viz. Master *Horne*, and likewise Master *Chute*, spake severally in his defence; which the Lords having heard, commanded him backe to the Tower, but that they have referred his triall to be at the Kings Bench barre on Saturday next (as some have published) is yet doubtfull or not resolved upon.

On Tuesday, November 13. The young Earle of *Carnarvon*, whose father was slaine at the late battell at *Newberry* having beene detained a long time at *Oxford*, made an escape from thence, and came this day to the house of his grandfather the right Honourable the Earle of *Pembroke*. It is hoped that such other Lords who have beene onely seduced by specious pretences to take part with the Kings evill Councillours, and have not beene any conductors of His Majesty into those courses wherein he now is, will at last see their errors, and in due time returne to the Parliament.

Also, that truly valliant souldier Captaine *Rainborow*, who was taken prisoner by the Marquesse of *Newcastles* Forces at their late siege of *Hull*, is now come into *London*, being released by Captaine *Brown* *Bushell*, to whose custody

Rody the Marquesse of Newcastle committed him, and gave him power also to take his ranome, declaring that he did it in requitall of his good service done to the Marquesse in revolting from the Parliament and joyning with the perfidious Sir Hugh Cholmley, in the betraying of Scarborough Castle into his hands; but whether Captaine Rainborow paid any ranome or no, I am not yet informed.

Wednesday, Novemb. 14. There were this day many various reports spread abroad in London and other parts, concerning Sir Wil. Wallers siege before Basing-house, and many of the malignants, who are well skilled in the art of multiplication, & specially in matters of this nature, boasted that he had lost some hundreds of men before it. But the truth of the relation so far as could be gathered from the most credible hands was to this effect, That Sir W. Waller, with neere 6000 Horse and Foot, besides the Westminster regiment, who are joyned with him, had made divers assaults upon the said house severall daies this weeke, and the latter end of the last. That on Sunday last some of his men got into a Barne neere the house, wherein was some store of Corne and Hay, which the defendants in the house perceiving, threw severall Granado's into the Barne, and set fire on it, which caused our men to retire out of the said Barne; and the men and women threw great stones from the top of the house, and hurt many of our men. The next day Sir W. Wallers forces made another assault upon it, and (as is credibly reported) took one of their Out-works with the losse of about 15 or 20 men, and some few wounded, which, considering the danger of the siege, and the strength of the place, was no considerable losse, for that they are now in a great possibility of possessing themselves of the house, & are resolved suddenly, (having got so great an advantage) to scale the walls thereof, for which purpose
Scaling.

Scaling-ladders and other Engines are sent unto them; also a Basiliskes or long Brasse pieces for battery were sent from *London* to Sir *William* upon Wednesday last, with which if the former designe of scaling it speed not, he will batter downe the said house, which it is probable had bin before this time effected by one of those two waies, had not the besiegers been destitute of those and other necessary provisions for that purpose. The defendants that are in the house do for the most part consist of divers malignant Citizens of *London*, which be in all about 400. under the command of Capitaine *Royden*, are now in great feare, and have offered to surrender that house, if they might goe forth with bag and baggage, but there being much of the provisions and Treasure of the County in the house, it was denied, whereupon as yet they stand out the more resolutely; however it is thought that upon the next assault they will be willing to depart upon more equal termes, and be glad if they may march out with onely quarter for their lives, and a proviso, That *Renswell* the Apothecary, who is now in the house with them, may goe along with them to cure such Souldiers as have been already hurt; which, whatever our *London* malignants may report, we have reason to believe are very neere as many as Sir *W. Waller* hath had either slaine or wounded before it.

This day also the Noble Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, having left Col. *Cromwell* and Sir *John Gell* with their Forces before *Newark* in *Lincolnsire* came into the Parliament-house, to treat with both Houses concerning the affaires in those parts, and will speedily return to joyn with the Earle of *Manchester*, and the rest of the associated Forces in the siege of *Newark*.

From *Lancaster* we have this weeke certaine intelligence by severall Letters, that they are in a very good and peaceable condition, being freed from the plundering of the Papists and Wood-heads, and that a great body of them are now in readinesse to joyn with the Earle of *Manchester*, so that that County which at first was much peested with Papists, by their unanimous standing up in defence of their Religion and Liberte, is now secure; when the most part of the Kingdome is in a combustion: If the Malignants eyes were but open to see the designe of the Papists to set up their owne Religion, and how far many great Courtiers will be found to be favourers of that designe, they would no longer take part with them, and endeavour to destroy that religion which they professe: many discoveries

vies have been formerly made, and more will shortly be published by authority to the view of the world, by which that design will be yet more apparent. After which discovery it will be a difficult thing for any man to remain malignant to the just proceedings of the Parliament, unless he deny the Protestant religion.

On Wednesday November 15. there was a Conference between both Houses of Parliament in the painted Chamber concerning Marquesse Harcourt, the French Ambassador, the particulars whereof are as yet not fit to be publicly imparted.

I told you the last weeke of the desire of his Excellencie the Earle of Essex, to have a Company of Archers raised for the publike service, the Precept is since coming to my hands, I have been interested for more particular satisfaction.

A Precept to stirre up all well affected people by Benevolence, towards the raising of a Company of Archers for the Service of the King and Parliament.

By vertue of a Commission under my hand and seale, dated the first of November 1643. directed to Master Thomas Taylor Citizen thereof, by authorizing him to raise a Company of Archers for the service in hand, and to set the same on foot, by and through the free bounties of the well affected people in and about the City of London and parts adjacent, as by the tenor of the said Commission appears. Therefore it is desired, That all manner of persons, who are well affected, will be pleased forthwith to bring in Bows and Arrows (if they have any) or what summe of money they please for the speedy advance of the said service to Bowyers Hall within Cripplegate, London, upon Mundayes, Thursdayes, and Saturdayes, which place is prepared as a Magazine or Store-house for receipt thereof, and better expediting the said businesse, wherein if willingnesse and indifferent Contributions doe appeare, no doubt but a considerable number of Archers will be raised, and Gods blessings will still attend the use of that honourable and ancient weapon, heretofore found of good use in this Kingdom.

Therefore all Ministers, Church-wardens, Constables, Head-Boroughs, and other Officers, are desired to be furtherers of the service, according to the tenor thereof.

ESSEX.

This is Licenced and Entred in Stationers Hall Booke according to order.

London, Printed for Thomas Bates, and J. W. J. 1643.

A T R V E ³
RELATION

Of all the
SKIRMISHES
between Our Forces and the Cavaliers
AT OWLNY.

Sent in a Letter

From Captaine *GEORGE PAINE*,
(one of the Captaines of the Red Regiment)
who was an Eye-witnesse of every severall con-
flict, to a Deare friend of his in *London*.

Wherein

Each Particular is exactly set downe,
for the satisfaction of such as are desirous
to know the Truth; and to stop the mouth
of blasphemous Malignants.

*This is Licenced and Entred into the Hall Booke according to
Order.*

London, Printed by E. G. 17 Novemb. 1643.

RELATION S KIRK AT OWLNY

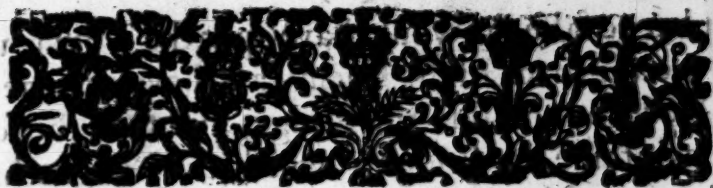


From Captain (one of the Captains of the first regiment)
who was with the first regiment
of the first regiment of the first regiment

Each of the first regiment of the first regiment
of the first regiment of the first regiment
of the first regiment of the first regiment

The first regiment of the first regiment of the first regiment
of the first regiment of the first regiment of the first regiment

London, Printed by E. G. Fry, 1795.



A True Relation of all the
Proceedings betweene the Parliaments
Forces and the Cavaliers at *Oulney*,
sent in a Letter from a Captaine of the
red Regiment, to a deare Friend
at LONDON.



Promised in my last, to give you a more
full Relation of the Enemies beating
up the quarters of our City Horse at
Oulny on Saturday morning last, about
seven or eight of the clocke in the
morning there came newes of an alarm, and that a-
bout five hundred of the Enemies Horse were hard
by the Towne. Colonel *Harvey* supposing that ac-
cording to the report there was no more, made all
the speed hee could, and got out some troopes to
face the Enemy neare the Towneside, which proved
much to our disadvantage; for if his information had

not beene false, he would have quit the Towne upon the approach of the Enemy, and have drawne all his Horse on this side the Bridge, and then the foot to maintaine the Bridge : which they might have done against both the Armies, had they been ioyned together. But when he came forth, he found contrary to his information, above two thousand Horse, foure hundred dragooners, and a commanded party of musquetiers, ready to charge those few that were drawne out: which stricke such a terrour in some of our newmounted Horse men, that they faced about and ranne away as fast as they could with such confusion, that notwithstanding all that their Colonels and Captaines could doe or say to stop them that thus disordered our foot, and carryed away our men in a throng over the Bridge, and thrust some of them off from the Bridge (for the Bridge and Causey was as long as a man might hardly fling a stone from end to end) without any railes or wals on either side : Colonel *Harvey* and Major *Manwaring* did what they could to stay them, insomuch that (as I heard) Colonel *Harvey* fired upon some of our owne men : the Major broke his Pistoll about their heads, but such was the spirit of feare that had possessed them that nothing might prevaile. The Cavaliers pursued them into the Towne , where
our

our poore red coates were put to their shifts, being broken before all to pieces by our owne Horse, that they had no wayes nor meanes to be gotten together againe. Captaine *May* was amongst them in the Towne, and they tooke him for one of their owne men, and seeing him once neare some of our forces, warned him to take heed of the Roundheads: Captaine *Locke* comming over the Bridge, was thrust off into the water, and the Cavaliers came so close after that they fired upon him, and he to save himselfe got under one of the arches of the Bridge, and stayed there untill he heard the Cavaliers come powdering backe againe over the Bridge, and thinking hee had heard Captaine *Langham* he came forth, but was no sooner up in the way, but was demanded who hee was; he answered, for King and Parliament, they presently took him, and one bid prick him forward: he smiled upon them, supposing they had beene our owne men, in the meane time Colonel *Harvey* having got together some of the scattered troopes, made a charge upon them with such violence, that hee forced them off the Bridge againe. And comming up where Captaine *Locke* was, one of those that had taken him was shot, the other hasted away, and left Captaine *Locke* to thanke Colonel *Harvey* for his liberty, and so got away.

All this while Colonel *Turner*, Captaine *Normood*, Captaine *Tompson*, &c. were supposed to be lost, and indeed were in much danger, having not above twelve or fiftene men, yet bravely made charge upon three Colours of the Enemy, and forced them out of the market place : Colonel *Harvey* came up and cleared the Towne of them, with about forty or fifty Horse with him: yet the Enemy forced them all backe againe out of the Towne, and drave them all over the Bridge againe, and began to draw up in in the meadow on this side the Bridge, where Colonel *Turner* and some few of our men were mixed among them upon the Bridge, and durst not discover either to other who they were: for though their fingers itched to be doing one with another, yet durst not stirre for feare of falling off the Bridge : at last Colonel *Turner* came cleare off without any harme. By this time Colonel *Harvey* had againe gained some of his forces, and charged those that were drawn over the Bridg so violently, that they (to make haste) fell some of them besides. The Colonel pursued them and cleansed the Towne and kept it. In this service, both the Colonels, Captaine *Normood*, and Captaine *Tompson* performed bravely: but Colonel *Turner* was so much troubled to see his troopes make such a long wheele, as never all day to come backe
being

being lead by his Cornet; that after, neither his owne Cornet, nor any of the Yellow Colours were seene in the field, which much discouraged him. In the mean time our poore men paid for it, divers of them being sorely wounded, some taken, I cannot heare of above three or foure slaine. Ensigne *Bartlett* is missing, we doubt, taken. Major *Manning* through the negligence of his servant lost foure brave Horses of his owne, and his sumpters, yet his boy saved his money and some clothes : there were slaine on both sides about twenty six : slaine of Colonel *Harveys* troope, one, and wounded eight : about twenty five or twenty six of our red-coates wounded : seven or eight of Captaine *Normoods* slaine. I beleeve the Enemy hath little cause to boast of their gaine, which will not make good their losse : many of them being sorely wounded, above twenty of them were drest at a house about a mile off, fifteene or sixteene taken, and about as many slaine.

George Paine.

being led by his Comrades in the
Court, not any of the fellows
in the field, which was of course
and mine own poor men, and
thing, only wounded, some of
of those three or four, and
in two doings, and
negligence of his servants, lost some
his own, and he, the other, yet his boy
it and some of these, and were
the other two, and his: some of the
and three, and wounded eight: and
of twenty six of our men, and
of Captain Newell, and
and his little came to pass, of the
and make good, and
the only wounded, and
and a whole boat, and
then, and about many things.

A True and Exact
RELATION
 Of the
Most sad Condition
 OF
IRELAND.

Since the Cessation, Exprest in a
 Letter from *Dublin*, received the 16th
 of *Novemb.* 1643.

Worthy to be taken notice of by all
 who have any true Protestant blood
 running in their Veines.

Printed according to Order.

novemb. 17. LONDON:

Printed by G. Dexter, for Henry Overton,
Anno. Dom. 1643.

(1)



A
TRUE and EXACT
RELATION

Of the
Most Sad Condition of
IRELAND.

Dublin the 21. of October, 1643.

Loving Brother,



Having written unto you by the last
Post, the answer unto yours of the
29. of *August*, and 8. of *September*;
since which here came a Packer,
but none from you. I advised of
Hops to bee worth 430. per Cent.
Wheat 43 per Quarter, and Coales at 43. and 44. s.
a Tun, by meanes of stay of Shipping in *England*;
since which here came in the young Lord *Moore*
from

from *Leverpool*, and had two *Parliament Ships* came for his safe conduct: and with them some shippings pretending to be bound for the North of *Ireland*; and striving to come in hither; were shor at by the *Parliament Ships*, nevertheles the wind being faire they came in hither, and have sold their Coales at 28. s. a Tunne, but their Wheate they hold at 44. s. a Quarter; and Barley at 42. s. a Quarter, and it is but small Corne: and since is come in a Ship from the Low-countreyes, hath brought in forty Bags of *Flemish Hops*, they stood on 410. per *Cent.* ready Money; but because of present want of moneyes, and the great benefit on making *Herrings*, being at 18. pence, and 20. pence a Mayse, which is 500. at 110. to the *Cent.* tull Fish; they therefore (to make present sale) sell at lib. per *Cent.* as fast as they come a Shore; and their Sope at 30. shillings, which was before at 40. shillings per Ferkin: every Commodity is very deare, and yet money is exceeding scarce among us, poore forlorne Protestants, for wee are as dead men out of minde, moneylesse, Friendlesse, and comfortlesse; Enemies we have both at home and abroad; our Enemies at home are such as wee greatly pittie, for they are such as have fought for us, and necessity compels them to rob and spoile us daily, and yet we are loath to part with them, because of the grand Enemy abroad, that waits their going away to have their will of us, and to maintaine them here any longer wee cannot. I have twenty Souldiers seist on mee weekly, to pay them twenty shillings to buy bread, beside those lodged in

in my House: I am afraid I shall not have shortly bread for my owne family; besides the charge at home, wee lose daily in the Streets; the open violence every day done by the Souldiers in the streets without controlement; to write you would not be credited, the great men are not free and yet if wee had but to feed them heere, they would indure much want of Apparrell before they would leave us.

Our present misery consists as much in the feare of going away of our souldiers, as the want wee are expos'd unto being here, for wee cannot understand the mystery of the times, the policie of estates is beyond our reach; what I have ever feared hath hitherto come to passe, therefore I cannot but make my feares known, which may be removed by a supply sent us of money and provision for our Army, they will not bee so soone sent hither againe, if occasion should require; and if our enemies intended us any good, or peace with us, other then for their owne end; I marvell why they sent so many Armes hither, since they knew the Cessation was on their side to accept of it, or to refuse the same; but all is not well, the honestest heart is soonest deceived.

If a supply had beene sent betimes, the Cessation had not beene, and now they detaine their monyes from us; wee fall together by the eares amongst our selves; and it is to bee feared, wee shall have a necessitated peace with them.

I am sorry for the losse of the Ship that victualled *Duncannon*, and was to bring the rest hither

for our store which is very emptie, but was cast away neer *Waterford*; so every way we are left destitute of help, & so almost left to the mercilesse and cruell hand of mercilesse Enemies, who whiles wee were at peace with them, proved cruell Tyrants, so much more must wee expect being now their enemies, into vvhose hand wee are falling, for Corne is rising daily, we can expect none from the enemy, and those that should be our friends in *England*, will suffer none to come.

What case thinke you we are in, for before *February* next I am perswaded, if not timely prevented, Corne will be at 48. *per Quarter*. Our moneyes are gone, that when it comes wee may see it, but not taste of it: For if you shall wonder what become of our Moneyes, I must informe you, it's carryed every day to the Enemy for Beefe and Mutton, and other necessities; and wee have nothing to give in exchange but money, for all Commodities are with them, from forraigne parts 50. *per Cent.* better cheap then with us, they have free Trade, we no Trade, in all things they are advanced, we debaste, and we fare the worse in that our Souldiers robbe and spoile, and take away all that should come out of the Countrey unto us: In brief wee are in a very miserable condition, and no hope of amendment, for the Kingdome is in our Enemies hands, and we almost at their mercy for our lives and Religion, we desire to hear what likelihood of a reconciliation between his Majestie and the Parliament, for therein consists our comfort, our safety, I pray
write

write me if there bee any expectation of relief from *England*, if not, that we may flye for our lives, or else you will be guilty of our blood, to feed us with hopes untill we be destroyed, I hope God will punish those that conceal our misery from his Majestie and the Parliament, to perswade either of safety for us if our Souldiers goe from us.

I marvell any man can thinke us so secure, and yet what shall they doe but dispose us here if no relief come, Famine and the Sword are two great judgements upon us at present, if our men and Ordnance goe from us, how can wee that are left behind be in safety. We hear of some Battell hath bin fought in *England*, I am sorry to hear so much effusion of blood amongst Gods People, and the common adversarie to escape unpunisht, who have shed so much innocent blood.

I see we are appointed to destruction. Thus remembering my love to you, and to my Sister, desiring you to remember my duty to my Mother, and love to all my Brothers and Sisters, I commit you to God, and rest

Your very loving Brother.

Ff N & S.

while me if there be any expectation of a trial
 from England, and I am willing to wait
 for the result. I am sure that the
 will be a great relief to me. I hope you
 will be able to find out the result of the
 trial. I am sure that the result will be a
 great relief to me. I hope you will be able
 to find out the result of the trial. I am sure
 that the result will be a great relief to me.

I marvel any man can expect to receive
ver what shall they do who have no
relief come. I am sure if I could see
great judgments upon the world as it now is
and Ordinance goe from us, how can we stand
left behind in safety. We have seen some things
which bin fought in Egypt, & are yet so near
so much effusion of blood amongst Gods people
and the common advantage to escape punishment
who have shed so much innocent blood.

to God, and self
love to all my Brothers and Sisters, I commit you
and your dear ones to my Father and my Mother and
remembering my love to you and to my dear ones
I like we are appointed to do this.

HOUSE

2927

S
rep
ers
12

1 Ho
2 Ho
3 S
4 Th
5 Th
name

Print

THE S O V L D I E R S

report concerning Sir VVilliam wall-
ers fight against Basing-house on Sunday last November the
13 1643. To give satisfaction to the whole Kingdome concearning
that designe wherein are these particulars. viz,

- 1 How considerable a thing it would be in case it could be taken.
- 2 How strongly it is fortified both upon the walls and the house.
- 3 Sir William Wallers onset and the manner of the fight.
- 4 The reason of the retreat.
- 5 The sending up of some prisoners taken by Sir willim waller
namely one Lord one Popish Priest, &c.



new emb. 17 4

Printed by John Hammond dwelling St. John Street. 1643.

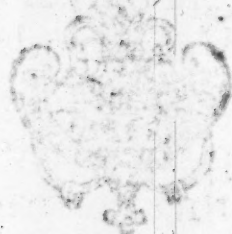
SOVEREIGNS

report concerning Sir William Wall

is 104. To give him a good report of his services
in the year 1644.

How much he has done for the service of the
Commonwealth in the year 1644. and how much
he has done for the service of the
Commonwealth in the year 1644.

Printed by John Hamond dwelling in the Strand



Printed by John Hamond dwelling in the Strand

The Souldiers reports concerning Sir
William Wallers fight against Basing house on Sunday
last November the 12 1643.

THere hath bene great talke & many
relations from time to time have
told concerning the seige at Basinghouse,
which have much varied, neither shall
I here write concerning any of the for-
mer relations, but only of that or set which
Sir *William Waller* made upon them on
Sunday last the 12 of November 1643.

Concerning the place, it is to be un-
derstood that there is first a town Basing,
secondly, another towne called Basing-
stoke, & thirdly there is Basing-house, o-
ther

the wayes, called the Marquess of Winchester house,
almost within some two mile each from other in *Ba-
sing*, and about some 500 men, all of them in a man-
ner Papists, with their Wives and Children, and great
store of Weale, and *Provisions*, which they together
with the *Malignants*, of those parts have brought
thither for safety: and it is the onely Rendezvous for
the Cavaliers and Papists there abouts.

This place is very strongly fortified the walles of the
house are made thick and strong to beare our Cannon
bullet, and the house built upright, so that no man
can command the roote, the windows thereof are
guarded by the ouer walles, and there is no place open
in the house save onely the *Terminus Drakes* which are
on the top of the said house wherewith they are able
to play upon our Army though we discern them not.
The house is as large and as spacious as the Town of
London, and strongly walled about with earth raised a-
gainst the wall, of such a thickness, that it is able to
deed the greatest Cannon bullet, besides they have
great store both of ammunition and victuals, to serve
for supply a long time and in the wall are divers pieces
of Ordnance about the house.

Sir *William Wallers* forces were billeted at *Basing-
stoke Basing*, and divers other villages in severall places
about *Basing* house, and on Sunday morning being the
twelfth day of *November* 1643, Sir *William* drew
his force together, and with a brave resolution march-
ed out of *Basingstoke*, and mustered his men in the
field; and pitched against *Basing* house with about
eight thousand men or as some say six thousand besides

See

five Regiments of Dragoners, both which are much upon the matter, ten pieces of Ordnance, and with scaling ladders, Petarres Granaadoes, and other train of ammunition, and pitched within Musquet shot of the enemy letting fly a Cannon bullet upon the house which was answered by one of their Drakes from the top of the house, we played upon them, and they upon us very hot, and about noon some of our men got to the wall, and struck in their Petarres, and their scaling ladders, and began to climb up the wall, but the enemy beat them down againe so fast with stones, that they were forced to retreat from the walles again, yet did our Army continue beating upon the house, in which they made some batteries. The Dragoners, and indeed generally our Army did fight with as much valour as Souldiers could expresse.

Sir William Waller himselfe fearing no danger by his valour to encourage the Army, and considering that our Army had no shelter, not so much as any village hovill, nay not very tree, save onely by Basing park side some few young groves which could not shelter them to any advantage they were constrained to fight in a champaign place, which was a great disadvantage to Sir William's army, yet did nothing at all discourage their resolutions: towards the evening about three of the clock, the winds began to rise, and it rained, so that it did much hinder the army, which rain increased so much that the Army sounded a retreat, and to give them content Sir William Waller retreated half a mile & hereabouts to refresh his Army, but continued the siege, & although it

A 3

grew

more and more

grew darke, and the raine fell, and
the cold winds blew, yet was Sir
William VValler so resolute, and
vallorous that he would not depart
the field, but lay himself all night
on a buncle of straw in the open
meadow, resolving that if the raine
ceased to make a fresh onset upon
the house, but it continued all night,
and ceased not, and in the morning,
being Monday morning last, Sir
william waller seeing the weather
crosse, tooke Counsell with his
Commanders, and upon debate on
the matter, it was thought best to
depart for that time, whereupon he
retreated, and returned to Basing-
stoeke & there received some more
scaling-ladders granadoes, powder,
and ammunition, which was sent
him from London. Sir

Sir William Waller's vallour and courage is such in this butinesse as divers Souldiers who were the witnesses do testifie as deserves great honour, and respect, and his resolutions still continue to let slip no opportunity, whereby he may gain any advantage upon the enemy.

How many men *Sir William Waller* lost in this fight is not known, for in the morning we found not one dead corps, but there is some forty men wounded and how many of the enemies are hurt we cannot tell, nor what detriment they received save onely one of their Cowes which being frightened with the noise of the gunnes leaped over the wall, by which it seemes to be of a great thicknesse.

Sir William Waller hath sent up to London to the Parliament the Lord *Salton* a Scotch Lord, Friar King his Ghosly Father, and one that is his man: This Lord *Salton* was to raise Troops of Horse in the West, and had raised six thousand pound for that purpose, and Father King was with him to counsell him in the disposing of the businesse; but *Sir William* hearing thereof sent out a party against them and took them, carrying them to *Basingstoke*, and now hath sent them to the Parliament.

F I N I S.

Printed according to Order.

the battle of Tewkesbury, and courage is such to
this battle as a divine soldier who were the
well-deserved as a battle of great honour and respect
and his resolution still continues to let his no enemy
unity, whereby he may gain the advantage upon the
enemy.

How many men Sir William lost in his fight
is not known, for in the morning we found not one
dead, and

how many of the enemies we cannot tell, nor
what of them were killed, only one of them
Cousin, which was the noble of the
guards, which we which it seems to be
of a great kind.

So the morning we found the
the Lord of the

King of the

the King of the

the King of the

the King of the



the King of the

the King of the

the King of the

the King of the

THE
Scotch Counsellor.

Communicating his advice to all that
stand well-affected in ENGLAND
to King and Parliament.

With a reprehension of all those who refuse
to helpe the Lord against the mighty.

ALSO
SHEWING WHAT SHALL
BE THE EVENT OF
THESE TROUBLES.

Written by reason of an eminent person in
this Kingdome diserting the Cause, and saying:
and now published for the common good.

Imprimatur. Ia: Cranford,

Novemb: 17 LONDON,

Printed by R. Austine and A. Cee. 1643.

*The Scotch Counsellor, communicating his
advice to his brethren in ENGLAND.*

Beloved in the Lord,



HE great comfort and content that we have received each from other these many years, by the intercourse of letters, having been of late derarded, did beget in me a kind of jealousy, that either your love unto me was grown cold, or your zeal unto the cause of God much abated; or else I suppose you could not so long have kept pen from paper: But I having now at last (through my importunity) exhausted as it were a letter from you, I find as much alteration in you as my former jealousy deemed, which hath filled me with great discontent, especially when I find you minded to dissent the cause of God, and flye for your own safety: And that for these reasons:

1. In regard of the Distractions amongst you.
2. To preserve your Estate.
3. In regard of inability to help.
4. Feare of the enemies great power.
5. Unlikelihood of Reformation.

Surely these reasons arise from your own conceit, being suggested by the spirit of Error, the invalidity whereof I shall labour to shew you by the evidence of the truth of Gods word. But before I come to your reasons, I shall speak something concerning your flying. This counsell arising from your selfe, may cause the Lord so to forsake and flie from you, that

that you may eat of the fruit of your own way, and be filled with your own devices, Pro. 1. 31. For there is a way that seemeth right unto men, but the issues thereof are death, Pro. 14. 12. You thinke to flye for safety from the Church of God now in distresse, and so strip your selfe naked of Gods protection, and lay your self open to all dangers. But if you will flie, Fly unto the Lord, for with him alone there is safety, Pro. 18. 10. and put no confidence in the world, nor in any worldly thing, no not in Princes, Psalm. 118. 9. It is a signe you never had love to, nor found comfort in the Church your mother, when you sever your selfe from the rest of her children, (your brethren and sisters) leaving them to undergoe what danger you feare, and not purposing (if misery come upon them) to yeeld them any help or comfort at all. O doe not so, but remember what a bitter curse was pronounced against the inhabitants of *Moraz*, because they came not forth willingly to help the Lord against the mighty. What a curse then think you would have belonged unto them, if they had fled from their help as you resolve to doe? Recant then (I beseech you) this your wicked error, & give no such evill example unto others: For if you may flie, another also may, and so two, ten, an hundred, a thousand, yea all as well as you; and so leave the Lords Vineyard to be destroyed by the wild Boares of the Forrest without hope of recovery.

The Idolatrous Papists herein out-strip you in their blind zeal for Antichrist: They are so farre from flying, that they joyn themselves in association, holding and flocking together like so many swarms of Locusts out of the bottomlesse pit, not onely in our own countrey, but come also from forraigne Nations, and joyn hand in hand with them to work wickednesse, endeavouring by all possible meanes againe to establish their abominable idolatry in this Kingdome. O let it never

be heard in *England*, nor published in our gates in *Scotland*, that this cursed brood of Antichrist should be more zealous for the Pope and the Divell, then the children of God should be for Christ and his Church. And so I come from your flying to your first Reason, which is,

The great Distractions amongst you.

Alas! This should be no reason to make you faint in your way to *Sion*. It is an ordinary thing to see distractions both in Kingdomes, Churches, Families, yea, in all Societies, the envious Man is alwayes so ready to sow the Tares of dissension among the people of God, though never so much bent to peace, knowing that a Kingdome once divided, is halfe overcome, and cannot long stand in safety. What great distraction and amazement was there in the Kingdome of *Judah* in the dayes of good King *Hezekiah*, with the threatening of *Sennacherib*, and the reviling of *Rabshakeh*; yet we read not that either he or any of his good subjects fled to any but the Lord, who gave him victory over his enemies, and stablished his Kingdom in peace, wherein he rejoyced, 2 *King*. 20. 19. The Churches of God were not free from trouble and distractions even in the Apostles times, as you may read in the *Acts*, chap. 25. yet it discouraged not the Apostles from executing their offices, and afterwards God gave peace unto the Churches. Great distraction was in the family of good *Jacob*, when he supposed *Joseph* had been torn in peeces with wild beasts: and when his Sonne *Benjamin* was left behind in *Egypt*, and also when *Simon* and *Levi* had massacred the *Shechemites*, *Gen*. 24. None of Gods people are free from troubles and distractions: For man is born in trouble as the sparks flye upward; *Iob*. 3. 7. Let not troubles then dishearten you; but walk before the Lord and be upright, and he shall let you see your desire upon your enemies.

Another

Another reason you alledge, which is this, The preservation of your estate. Here you shew your selfe to be of the mind of *Demas*, to love the present world more than the children of God, *2 Tim. 4. 10.* Oh farre be this from you! How is it that I heare such a thing of you? If I had not had it under your hand and seale, I should not have given credit thereunto. Marke how the holy Ghost teacheth you a way to preserve your estate, *Prov. 3. 9, 10.* Honour the Lord with thy riches, and with the first fruits of thine increase: So shall thy barnes bee filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst forth with new wine. Our Saviour Christ also saith, that *whosoever shall give but a cup of cold water to a Prophet, shall not lose his reward, Matth. 10. 41, 42.* And he that casteth his bread upon the waters [that is, upon the afflicted] after many dayes he shall finde it, *Eccles 11. 1.*

Me thinkes these pretious promises; and many more which I could here set downe, should excite you not onely to be liberall in-parting with your substance to the reliefe of the poor Church of God, now in great distresse, but even to give your life for the same, as our Saviour Christ hath done before you, *Ephes. 2. 25, 26, 27, 29.* Doe but consider how many of your deare brethren in the kingdome of England have beene so far from preferringg their worldly treasure before the good of Gods Church, that they have not onely liberally contributed thereto, but even sacrificed their lives in the cause against the enemies thereof, whose memory shall bee recorded with the just, when the name of those that desert the same shall infamously perish in oblivion.

Consider againe, I pray you, the pestilent sect of Papisticall Malignants, who spare no cost they possibly can procure either by begging, borrowing, selling, pawning, mortgaging, filching, stealing, oppressing, and all to re-edifie the Synagogue of Satan and Antichrist againe in this Kingdome. This gene-

ration of Vipers shall rise up in judgement against all those that come not forth to helpe the Lord against the mighty. And so I come to your third reason, which is your inability to help.

To which I answer, The helpe that is required in such a case as this, is fourefold, *viz.* either in body, in purse, in counsell, or in prayer: and though I nominate prayer last, yet is it to be joyned with the first, and also with all the rest, for no action can be well performed without it. But grant that you are to be excused for the first, in regard of age and other infirmities attending thereon: yet for the second you can have no such pretence to excuse your selfe, God having blessed you with abundance to doe good, either in this or any other kind, if your heart be answerable thereto. And therefore remember *Salomons* caution, *Prov. 24. 25.* *He that spareth more then is meet, shall surely come to poverty.* So then if you extend not your liberality in this busines for the publick good of Gods Church, you spare more than is meet, and God is able to send a thousand crosses upon you to diminish that which you so carefully keepe.

And if you be not able in body nor willing in your meanes, yet be not deficient by good counsell to provoke and encourage others, and joyne with the Church in hearty and unfained prayer, and you shall see God will send as strange a deliverance unto the Church, as he did unto *Peter* at the prayers of the Church: of which admirable deliverance you may read at large in the *Acts* of the Apostles, chap. 12.

Your fourth reason is the potency of the enemy. O let not this discourage you: For though their power bee never so great, yet the power of God is greater: and if he be on our side, [as undoubtedly he is] *what need we feare what power is against us? Rom. 8. 31.* And although they say in the pride of their hearts as once the *Egyptians* did, *Exod. 15. 9.* *I will pursue, I will*

will overtake, I will divide the spoile, my lust shall be satisfied upon them, I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them. Mark what followeth, the Lord did but blow with his winde, and the Sea covered them, and they sanke as lead in the mighty waters. And therefore I say unto you as Moses said to the children of Israel, Feare not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, *Exod. 14. 13.* For of this you may be sure, the more they prevaile, and the stronger they grow, the more they exalt themselves in the pride of their hearts, to the filling up of the measure of their iniquities, and the sooner becomming the objects of Gods wrath in their sudden destruction. For then the Lord shall speak to them in his anger, and vex them in his sore displeasure. And their lofty looks shall be humbled, and their haughtinesse bowed down, *Isai. 2. 11.* And as a whirl wind passeth away, so shall they be no more, but the righteous shall bee an everlasting foundation, *Pro. 10. 25.*

And as they are by their pride exalted to their destruction, so are the people and children of God by suffering persecution, affliction and oppression under them, fitted for mercy and deliverance: for when the afflicted cry unto the Lord, he delivereth them out of all their distresses, as you may comfortably reed in *Psal. 107.* Be therefore faithfull and obedient, and you shall have cause (in your happy deliverance) with holy David, to say, O that men would praise the Lord for his goodnes, and for his wonderfull works to the sons of men. Feare not therefore their mightie power, nor their cruell oppression, For the rod of the wicked shal not rest upon the lot of the righteous: but God shall send peace on Israel. And so I come to your last Reason, which is, *Unlikeliehood of Reformation.*

When it is most unlikely with man, yea when it seems impossible, then is it most likely and possible with God. I will give you two instances herein. In the second of the *Kings* and seventh

seventh chapter, when the famine was great in *Samaría*, and the Prophet prophesying of the great plenty that should ensue the next day, that the Lord on whose hand the King leaned; thought it impossible although the windows of Heaven should be opened; yet it came to passe according to the words of the Prophet, and he for his incredulity was not permitted to taste thereof. Therefore trust you in the Lord alwayes: for with him unlikelihood is likely, and impossibilities are possible.

Another instance almost yet in the memory of some men living, *viz.* after the death of that hopefull young King *Edward* the sixth, when *Queene Mary* got the Crowne, and had established Popery in your Kingdome of England; there was then little likelihood of Reformation, but when she had strengthened her selfe by marrying with a Popish Prince, there was then far lesse: yet here was some hope left, that she might have died without issue. But when she had conceived with childe, then there was no hope left at all. And yet even then was the Churches deliverances neere at hand, when the Lord turned the storme of Antichristian fury into a sweet and delectable calme of grace and mercy, till now of late some of that viperous brood are againe sprung up to disturbe our peace. But be you faithfull, and continue constant in all obedience, and you shall see that God will yet againe build up the walls of *Jerusalem*, and repaire all her breaches. And thus I conclude with the Apostle *Iohn* in his 3. Epistle and 12. verse, *Having many things to write unto you, I will not write with paper and inke, but hope to come unto you, and speake face to face, that our joy may be full.*

Edinburgh, Nov.

6. 1643.

Yours to love and pray for you,

Geo: Anderson.

F I N I S.



Be Wise as Serpents, Innocent as Doves.

THE
SCOTISH DOVE

Sent out, and Returning;

Bringing Intelligence from the Armies, and
makes some Relations of other observable Passages
of both Kingdoms, for Information and Instruction.

*As an Antidote against the poisoned insinuations
of Mercurius Aulicus.*

From the 10. of Novemb. to the 17. of the same.

The last week our Dove brought you an intelligible demonstration, of the rise of all your troubles, who the contrivers, and why; as a truth very necessary to be known by all: The Ignorance whereof hath not been the least cause of the increase of your misery: Yet I know, to some, such truths are not so pleasant as other frothy discourses: The venting of fictions,

E

of

of brain-sick fancies : which are weekly printed to fill up a sheet of paper, (for want of Newes) and passe under the notion of Informations, and Intelligencers, by cying Intelligencers, Informers, Scouts, &c. Who glean up every report at random, and what is so published by one, is reiterated by the rest, as if they were realities, but prove lesse Substantiall then shadows : produce great cry, but bring little wooll to the shearer: no reformation to the judgement. I say not but the best inteligeneer may erre, he that shall relate things done, by the relations of others, cannot but fail in some circumstances, when two or three, shall make brief relation of one reall truth, known to each of them : they will all differ in the manner of expressing it : yet that is no prejudice to the truth in the matter of it : *Aulicus* hath only this, to deny truths : that *London* writers differ in their relations: he instanceth in the battell at Horne-Castle, concerning the number, and the manner: But I dare affirme to *Aulicus* teeth, that who wrote of most, wrote lesse then were slain, taken and wounded, at that time, therefore no lie, although none can justly set down the number: for there were so many ill persons of them, that they were not worth numbring, but it is apparent that *Aulicus* lies grossly in saying there were but 500 slain, and hurt, and we can prove it, by an orthodox witnesse : for three dayes after the battell Sir *John Henderson* writ to his friend, a dolourous letter (which was intercepted) wherein he confest of 600. horse, he could not give a good account of 500. the rest were either slain, or sorely frightened.

And for the victory at Woodhead, which he saies will countervail that losse. is but one of *Aulicus* false visions, a dreaming lie : But all his lies bring advantage to him, and his associated Cavaliers : And by that lie, hath gained an other name: our friend, *Britannicus*, hath fitly named them *Wood-heads*, (*alias*, *Beetle-heads*) but since *Britannicus* hath new named *Aulicus*. I will describe him to you, and shew you his pedigree : he is a man possessed with a Malignant, insolent evill lying spirit, the Emblem of *Orion*, who had three fathers, *Jupiter*, *Neptune*, and *Mercury*, he was pist out at Oxford, educated amongst the Bloxonian Colegians, Sometime the cherishers of Arminian pope-lings : now the fosterers of Roaring Wood-heads and Irish Rebels : Fair gamesters, but foul players, cunning at an Irish game, and have a trick to cheat the honest English, if not well watched : Now that I may give you warning, I have disciplined my dove, to scatter some Informations, to informe your judgements lest you be cheated at an Irish game, an Irish game hath an Irish trick: We have seen too much of it lately (but if God prevent not) we shall feel more. We

We are already come to an after game, our men are miltiged on both sides : and our Antagonists have too many fair points in our Tables : we must play our game wisely, or lose the game, and the set to. Had the dyce ran on our Antagonist side, answerable to their skill in playing their game : We had lost all at the first, but there was a cast helpt us : yet they can cog better then we, strike at dye, Pack a Deck, or any thing to chear, let but them Shuffie the Cards, they will turn up a King, or Queene at their pleasure, and for a knave, they have him alwaies at hand, as ready, as if all the deck were knaves : so that one would think they dealt with the Devill ; We have had the worst of the game, for we played square, and were cheated, as well by the standers by, as by the gamesters ; but this Irish plot discovered, will turne the game, if we look to it now, there is a blot already, and like to be every cast, and our money is still good Silver, it is more then a Cock-pit lay, we win the game, yet scarce shall save our selves, for we may win, and be loofers too. This game is a riddle, not easily found out, till we have yoked some of their Irish Heifers in our plow, but let us be wary of why-nots, for our gamesters lie upon the catch : (not a Tick-tack but) touch and take, Mony, Goods, Cattell, Lands, all : for we play high : our game is above ordinary, yet many fair Lordships have been won, and lost, at ordinarie games : but we are now at it for all at once : Three Kingdoms, and our lives, are at the stake. The pride of our Bishops, and romish Clergie. The covetousness, and licencious lives of our had-land, Nobility, and Gentry, would have all to themselves, by Ordinaries, and voluptuosnesse, they have lost their own, and now they have found out an extraordinary bloody game, to get all that is ours. They pretend to make our King a free Monarch : and by that they get Honours apace : Manours they think will come by course, For they ayme at all our estates, and intend to make us their slaves, and therefore they make war against us ? They fight not for the King, but to make him no King : except they can make him no Protestant. For if the Bishops can but accommodate the Pope in his desire, to set up popery, they shall be Cardinals, if the covetous oppressing Nobles, and Gentry can but stone our *Naboths*, they shall have their estates, and if the Servants, Tenants, Neighbours, &c. of these Nobles, and Gentry, will helpe to sack *Naboths* City, the throats of the Protestants, they shall all have Lordships, lands, houses, vineyards, &c. And be made Captains over hundreds, and over thousands, and get plunder in abundance, that will never be Spent. This is the Germane fashion,

but it is all spent there, and what is lost there, is promised to be made good here, and restored there. Rome, Italy, and Spain, have promised it : And the good service the Romane Catholikes have done in Ireland, shalbe rewarded in both Kingdoms: if they will come roundly together into England, and do the like Service here, they shall be as good Catholike Subiects in England, as in Ireland, and how soon they may (like devouring caterpillars) over Spread this Kingdom, we know not : Therefore it concernes us to be circumspect in playing our game, hit every blot, for why-nots, will hazad it, or make it long.

It is a game, (for so *Aulicus* calls it, in page 625.) but tis a tragical game invented at Rome, and acted in Ireland, and so brought by the Oxonians into England, to make sport, and get plunder; the actors are bloody and desperately cruell, who delight themselves in killing, wounding, and plundering, &c. Their Religion, is Rebellion, and teacheth, that to kill Protestant Princes, and destroy whole Kingdoms, are workes meritorious; the more cunning the treason, and the more cruell the massacre, the singular Saint in Romes Callender, and those by all subrill craft, and unnaturall crueltie seeke the ruine of our King, Kingdoms, and Posterities; these are the gamesters, our antagonists, against whom we fight, not against the King, as malicious *Aulicus* falsely accuseth us (that he may deceive the ignorant people) God knowes, we tender His Majesties Person, and Honour, acknowledge Him (next under God) our Sovereign Lord and King; and for Him, His Kingdoms, Lawes, and Posterity, we fight; as well as for our Religion, and Lives, all which are equally endangered; we seeke nothing more then to rescue His sacred Person from the bloody hands of Papists, and Traytors, who withhold Him from His People, to His, and His Kingdoms Ruine: If the whole world were to give witnesse of our cause, all would justifie us, except Papists, and the broaken Athiests of these Kingdoms; whose actions, and barbarous treacheries, to their Countreys, and Kingdoms; they that are unborne, will declare to posterities, so as they will be read it upon every Post, and Gate; (it is *Aulicus* his own expression in fol. page 617.) as now at this day Prince *Rupert* is in his savage menacing warrant, the particulars I omit to write, because every post is burdened with it, but the effect of it is, that by vertue, and authority given him under the great Seal of England, he commands all men, immediately, after the sight thereof, to bring to the Talbot at Toucester, all provisions of meate, for men, and horse: And

to the signe of the running Mare, as many Pioneers, and Labouers, as can be found, with Spades, Shovells, Pikaxes, Wheelbarrowes, and all such instruments; and this warrant is directed to all Towns, and Constablies round about, with no lesse penalty to be inflicted upon default, then, the totall plundering and burning of their houses with what other mischieses, the licenced, and hungry Soldiers can inflict; this is under Prince *Ruperts* hand and seal, the first day of November 1643. Let *Anlicus* see if he can produce such a warrant from the command of the Parliament, in all his Pamphlets; for he hath worse there, then ever was sent by them, by the ill of his addition; but *Anlicus* could not invent (nor England never see) such as this: We may judge, that he who sent this, never had house, or goods of his own; he hath a priviledge, he may burn, and plunder, every man; but none can burn, nor plunder him, in house or goods; a pretty German trick, this, and the Irish game must be look't too. It is but need there be a new seal, for the use of the Kingdom, seeing the old serves for nothing but the abuse of the Kingdom.

Anlicus tells us of our sheffling our overthrow in the West, from one to another, confessing our game lost, but implying we deserved to win; we accuse none but that Traytor *Windright*, whom God suffered like *Judas* to get 30. pences, and after hanged himself, he won a cast, but discovered a traytor; our game is still good in the West, but you had need to looke to yours in the North.

Many Sophestries, in *Anlicus* last weekes kallender of lyes, are to be corrected; he hath divers forgeries, such as hath cost many an honest man his eares, but I'll leave him to our friend *Britanicus*, onely I'll admonish him briefly as a friend, to leave his lying and forgeries, else although his eares escape, all the rest of his body below them, may weave in a string: And I must tell you Mr. *Anlicus*, you must finde out some better shifts to hide your Oxford guilt, of the Irish Rebellion, then the shewing us a catalogue of names, although your pen stile them noble, it will not serve, (as you do in the 60. page of your lyes) we cannot confide in catalogues, since we had such a thing joyned to a Declaration, and Attestation from York, that no War was preparing, nor intended against the Parliament.

In page 620, *Anlicus* tells us of a Maid that was ravished, (he doth not say by himself) but on Mr. *Warton*, Captain of a troope of horse at Warwicke; for which he saith, he is clapt fast prisoner in the Castle: But Mr. *Anlicus* did but heare so, and he hears (or at least writs) few truths: But *Anlicus* confesseth he is in Prison for

it, he sees but one in the Army of the Round-Heads, commit such wickedness, he shall be impartially punished, but we know, as it is rare to finde one such amongst us, it is as rare to finde one, not such in all their armies, of papists, athiests, (alies Wood-heads) and him only they be punish: I could tell you when a complaint was made to a great person of your sect. (Mr. *Aulicum*) that the women were abused, and ravished. by you Wood-heads daily, where ever they meet them, and the answer of that great person was, it must not be found fault with, men had been kept long from their Wives, and must &c. I could name the partie too, but I'll forbear that, for modesty to the sex; this is Oxfords honesty, you have a seal at Oxford will pardon all.

In Page 622. *Aulicum* tells us of an old debt to the Scots, but *Aulicum* you forgot your self, and rub the old sore, in telling the Parliament of their long score, that must shortly be paid to the Scots; remember, it was the Oxonians that put them and the Kingdome on that score, besides what is already paid; If you had gon one word further, you had shamed your selves, but you have lesse shame at Oxford, then we have money at London: In page 624. he jeers at the Covenant, and no marvell, for it is for Reformation, and that *Aulicum* and the rest at Oxford, hate worse than the Devil.

But Mr. *Aulicum*, the French Ambassador was robbed, much Plate and Jewels was taken out of his stewards chamber, and He tell you how; divers of the Ambassadors followers had gotten English bed-fellows, and polluted Somerses-house by their whoredomes, and adultries; as it was before denied, by Superstitious Idolatry, and the one brought in thieves to rob the Ambassador, as the other brought in Iudgements upon the Kingdome: And as the care of the Parliament hath found out the Whores, and Thieves, and recovered the Ambassadors goods, so in time (I doubt not) they will overthrow the Idolatry, and so remove the Iudgements from the Kingdome, but *Aulicum* we expect thou must devise some lie, to shew thy wit, or rather vent thy Spleen, we will look for it; but remember, that we have a new Seal, and six honest carefull, and Noble Commissioners to order it: who will vse it for the good of the King, and the Kingdome, not to the hurt, as, &c. It is committed to two Lords and four Commoners, viz. The Earl of Rutland, the Earl of Bollingbrook, Master *Saint-John* Master *Seriant Wild*, Master *Brown* of Lincolns Inne, Master *Prodeaux*, all these or any three of them, one being a Lord, have power for ordering thereof. The great overthrow of the

the Irish Rebels, by *Morroa* in Ulster, of which our Dove told you last weeke, is confirmed from Oxford, related there by Colonell *Chickister*, lately come out of Ireland, but *Antims* will not tell us of that.

The Earl of Warwick hath taken 4. small ships, one with Ammunition, two with Fish, and one with Wines, the Protestant Irish that were brought over to fight against the Parliament, of which our Dove made report last weeke, are all come to Gloucester, and will fight for the Parliament, against the papists in England, as well as in Ireland, we have certain intelligence of severall Barques more of Irish (whether papist or protestants I cannot say) were to be coming to be landed at Chester, and were taken by some ships from Liverpool, whither the Barques, and Irish, were carried, thus God prevents the designs of bloody minded men, and will in the end (without doubt) turne all to the advantage of his people, and the utter ruine of their Idolatrous enemies, and gaine all glory to himself, by turning the things that threaten ruine to his people to be the means of their preservation.

— Sir *Thomas Fairfax* is now in Derbyshire, his strength increaseth, he is at this time joyned with Sir *John Gell*, not yet joyned with the Lancashire men, Sir *John Gell*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, make between them 1500. horse, and have a considerable number of foot, but the good newes is, that besides the gentlemen of Lincolnshire, and Nottinghamshire, (which our dove named last week) there are many more come in, and submitted to the Parliament: the most of the prime Gentry in Derbyshire are come in: They see how they have been deluded, and in time seek victory: they are worthy commendation, & their examples fit for Imitation: for all honest English Gentlemen.

The Earl of Manchester is gone into the associated Counties, as it is conceived will keep a very good Garrison in Cambridge all this Winter for defence, himselfe is in those parts, but his Army is still in Leicestershire, and about Newark, which is the fear of Newark: and Gainsborough, and the terror of the New Marques Newcastle: Who for fear of the Earl of Manchester on the one side, and the Scots on the other, and chiquing he got, when he was beaten from Hull, is fallen into some disease: his friends say he is Sick, I know not whether he will dye, or no of that sickness, for that every mans death, it may be he will die a Noblemans death?

The Bishop of Canturburie was before the house of Lords on Monday, his charge was read to him, he pleaded not guilty: he had his Counsell: with him to hear the charge, and to make answer, as need required, they were three, Master Heron, Master Hail, and Master

he hath a further time to come to his answer, and returned to the Tower. Sir *William Waller* hath twice assaulted Basing house, but not taken it, he hath lost some men & some say yet We hope for to many. It is a difficult worke, and cannot be gained without losse, but a Sparrow falls not to the

the ground without Gods providence : Therefore no man but by that providence, for a man is of more value then many Sparrowes : he hath great hopes of gaining the place, and it is thought mincing will be the most seizable. He hath taken the Lord Saulton, a Popish Scotch Lord : who had been in France, to work there for money and aid : Sir William had notice of him a week before : and sent out to discover his way to Oxford : he landed on Suffex Coasts, and was making toward Oxford, and at Newbery the Troopes that were sent out for him, met him, and took him, and about 10. or 12. horse, and some money, some say 5000. l. some 3500. l. but let it be what it will, it is welcome : he had also letters of great concernment, the particulars are not yet divulged, but expect to hear that Prince is making preparations against us : for the next spring, it is possible our Dove may give you more light in this thing next week.

The Message of the Ambassadour from France is not yet fully known, what was done before he went to Oxford you have heard, what since I cannot relate, nor no other but by conjecture, things are carried in a mist, the generall vote is, that the Ambassadour received some discontent at Oxford, by the Spanish Faction, and probable : but all will be friends, and agree to betray us. The Ambassadour is a brave man, wise, a great States-man and a good Souldier, and we of England are to accept of him as his deserts are, and as an Ambassadour. But take heed of giving too much credence to reports : if all be good, tis well, he is not of the Spanish Faction : yet a Romans Catholike, a fine deserving Gentleman on wednesday he sent a letter to the houses : wherein he expressed, that he was sent from the King of France, and the Queen Regent, to their Majesties of England, and the Parliament to use the best means to compose the great difference between them. And desired they would shew him what way to take to accomplish it, next weeke more may be known at our Doves return. The losse of the great fort before Plummoth, (which they say commands the Town) is not of that great consequence as is reported : It is true that the great Fort (called Stamford Fort) is taken by the enemy, but this Fort is a full mile from the Town, and on the other side the water : there was 6. peeces in the Fort, The losse is a prejudice, but most to the Shipping, in Caltwater, and doth not endanger the town it self : which is yet in good condition (God be blessed) helpe is gone to them by sea, both men and Ammunition, and more are going speedily.

For intelligence from Scotland, which is the chief business of our Dove, because these 2. or 3. weeke have produced little, but what formerly she hath related, she hath been silent. Now in brief she brings intelligence, that an Ambassadour from France, was lately sent thither, to stop their march towards England, urging that the relation the Queen of England had to France would make it a breach of truce betwene Scotland and France, yet how it standing, our Dove doth assure you that the Scotch Army is on their march, and was before the Advance money came to them (which we believe is safe with them before now) and that if they be not in England at this day (of which our Dove much doubts) that they will be actually in England, by the next returne of our Dove.

Printed according to Order, for L. C.

THE
PARLIAMENT
SCOUT:

Communicating His Intelligence
TO THE
KINGDOME.

From Friday the 10. of Novemb. to Friday the 17. of Novemb. 1643.

Friday last we had news that those souldiers that were at Wells were gone to Gloucester, it is good news if true, and makes good the saying of some, that had our Officers been as faithfull as our common souldiers, our troubles had not lasted while now, but this it seemes was feared by our enemies, who therefore have also a great party of Irish-Catholique-Subjects, not Rebels, that lie ready, which my Lord Taffe is bringing; thirty six saile of Bristol ships are designed to bring them over; Thus are we used for being so carelesse of our back-door. We had a Scout came in the same day, that brought us news
X that

that Sir William Waller was growne wary, and having information that the enemy drew neere, had left in time *Bazing-house*, and is preparing to encounter his enemy, fourty carts going the day before from *London* to him with necessaries; he found the house so well fortified, that it could not well be taken, but by undermining, the soldiers within were resolute and numerous.

The same day the Commissioners for the great Soke were appointed: viz. The Earl of *Rutland*, Earl of *Bullingbrooke*, Sergeant *VVilde*, Master *Saint-John*, Master *Prideaux*, and Master *Browne*.

We heare of some of ships that were taken by some of the ships of *Plimouth*, in which were fish, and other provisions, and of a ship that was come from Ireland with Letters that discovers the end of the Cessation: viz. The coming over of the Irish Rebels to fight for the Protestant Religion, as they have done in Ireland: and of a ship with powder, and other things of good worth, taken, that was intended to unlade at *Excester*.

We heard also of the taking of *Bullingbrooke-Castle* by the Lord *VVilloughbie* of *Parham*, and of the having in it two hundred Armes, and eighty Horse, with a great deale of corne stolne from the countrey-people: God hath much prospered, and given good successe to all that have undertaken any thing since the Noble Earle of *Manchester* undertooke the defence of those Counties.

This day the Lords and Commons were to meet about maintenance for my Lord Generalls Army, or rather for to know how to get money to pay, when he hath got up an Army, and sure it is no difficult thing to finde money to pay constantly fix thousand Horse and Foot for Sir *VVilliam Waller*, and twelve thousand for my Lord Generall; and eight thousand for the Earle of *Manchester*, and that without a dayes intermission, and

to pay them, that they may pay for what they have where they come, and this to be paid without doing any man wrong in his estate, or ruining his flock, which hitherto hath not been done in the one or the other.

Saturday we understood that the Party that went out of *Oxford* was not advanced to the North, as was supposed it would, but went onely to strengthen their party, and to fortifie *Tosfiter*, which worke they persue with that violence, that Prince *Rupert* sent his Warrant for the Countreys coming in, upon paine of death, firing their houses, confiscating their estates, and what more could be done by a needy and mercilesse enemy or souldier: If this Towne be fortified, then will *Northampton* be in a sad condition, for the souldiers of *Northampton* consisting most of Foot, and that of *Tosfiter* of Horse, they cannot fetch in any provisions, but with hazzard of all their Party, so suddenly will the enemies Horse be upon them, and therefore must the Foxes be rooted of that den also, if possible.

This day the House of Commons consulted what to do with the Earle of *Holland*, he saith he was moved to go to *Oxford* from disrespects hence, he onely had speech once with his Majestie, and then perswaded him to hearken to his Parliament, at which his Majestie seemed to wonder that he should: but seeing such in Court-favour, that he thought would drive designes the contrary way, he left the Court: the House resolved nothing in it.

This day we heard that Sir *William Waller* had lost some men before *Bazing-house*, but doubts not in a short time to take it.

We heard that they of *Worcester*, and other parts about, are gathering such strength as they can make, to go to the Lord *Capell*, to set him at liberty; and that the Popish Garrison in

Dudly. Castle do great mischief by plundering the Countreys, both friends and foes cattell they drive away.

There are Letters come to *Oxford*, that revives the defeat given by *Montroe* to the Irish, but it is at such a distance, that the certainty is hard to be knowne, this is certaine, that *Montroe* did betake himselfe to *Carrick-Fergus*, and that if any thing was done, it was done since.

Munday we understood that Sir *William Waller* was but in part removed from *Bazing-house*, and that the Siege at a distance continues.

We heard also that *Browne Bushell* was come in with ten thousand Armes and thirty pieces of Ordnance from Holland to furnish my Lord Newcastles new Army : If he live to command it.

We heard also that Sir *William Waller* had taken a Scotch Lord going to his Majestie.

This day the Lords had before them the Bishop of *Canterbury*, who came in his Gowne, and staffe in his hand, but no white sleeves, his Articles or the charge against him was read, which is not the same that was in print, but more particular, altogether tending to subversion of Lawes and Religion, which if ever any Subject of England did indeavour, he did, he pleaded not guilty to all, and desired Counsell, which was granted him, but the Counsell said, they could not serve him, in regard the particulars of the Charge, consisting part of crimes, and part of Treason, were so interlaced, to which the Lords answered, they would give answer, as in relation to Devision or distinction in due time, and so he was returned without any day fixt for his coming againe.

We understood this day the contents of the Ambassadors minde, to the houses of Parliament sent for that purpose in French to the Lord of *Northumberland*, was to this effect.

Memo-

Memorandum: To Monsieur the Count of *Northumberland*: That Monsieur the Prince of *Harcourt*, &c. Great Eschewer of France: Extraordinary Ambassadour in England: Hath intreated him to import to the Messers of Parliament, that he hath had the honour to see their Majesties of Great Brittain, to whom he hath made known the most affectionate desire that the King his Master, and the Queen his Mistris have to contribute all kinde of Offices to procure unto them quiet and tranquillity in their States by a good peace; to which having found the mindes of their said Majesties disposed: Monsieur le Prince d'*Harcourt* desires to know if as he thinketh they do correspond to so right intentions, in which case, after they have made him understand the subject that hath obliged them to take up Armes, he offers to interpose himselfe, to pacifie their differences by expedients most conforme to the ancient Laws, customes and ordinances of this Realme which can be proposed of all parties: The God of heaven give wisdome and courage to the Parliament.

This day there past an Ordinance for the paying out of the Excise, 23000. li. to my Lord of *Essex*, God send him a good Army, and our Citizens well home again.

Sir *John Connyers* sent a Petition to the Parliament, to desire he might have leave to stay longer in the Netherlands, before he came to execute his Lieutenants place in the Tower: The troubles may in time blow over, and then one may Officiate without incurring the displeasure of either party.

We were assured this day that the French Ambassadour had found out the theeves that stole his Plate, & that they were Walloons, w^h we rather mention, because the *Oxford* party in *London*, divulged it about, & undoubtedly sent it as a piece of news to *Oxford* that it was done by order of Parliament, & that there were 50. Armed men that did it: If some of these fellows that

spread these reports were pillored, it might make others beware.

We had newes this day that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* hath a very good Army, and that my Lord *Fairfax* is abroad, and that the Countreys are very forward had they Armes, and that the Gentlemen of the Countrey come in also, and that one Troop of horse are come to him, and that they will be able in short time to meet my Lord *Newcastle*, and that the Lord *Newcastle* is at *Pomfret* Castle, and in no very good condition.

We heard *Tuesday* that Sir *William Waller* had set upon *Bazing-house Sunday* last by way of storming, and had lost, say one of his Captaines, 25. men, but the other side say he lost 500. had his Westminster Trained band come on, the house had that day been undoubtedly taken, for his other Souldiers did bravely, especially the Suffex and his own Dragooners venturing to lay hold upon the Musket of the enemy as they were shooting: But the Westminsterians failed, and could not be got on, some lay the fault upon one Captaine *White Keeper* of my Lord *Peters* house, and say he would not go on for fear of displeasing his prisoners, and that had he been killed, he had lost a place worth 1500. li. *per annum*, others say the Souldiers would not go on for fear of hurting his Majestie, whom they expected to come shortly and be their Neighbour again.

Wednesday we understood that the great Worke at *Plymouth* was taken by the enemy which was lost for want of men to make it good; whereupon it was resolved by the house of Commons that 500. men should be sent by sea with all speed thither.

This day the Lords recommended the Generall proposition of the French Ambassadors to the house of Commons with a Declaration, that they should willingly accord all trouble, so they might have assurance to enjoy their ancient Laws, and Liberties: the house of Commons after some debate of the business

finesse, put it off untill Saturday for the concluding an Answer.

This day it was confidently affirmed, and wagers laid upon the Exchange, that *Bazing*-house was in the hands of Sir *William Waller*, but it was rather over confidence then truth, yet we understand that they fought *Monday* and *Tuesday*; and its believed that if reliefe come not, Sir *William* will at last have it.

There are in it divers Ladies and Gentlemen and many Citizens, and its conceived much wealth, we do not hear that the enemy advances to their reliefe.

The Towne of *Redding* have a poor party in it, under Sir *Fa-
ceb Ashley* they have so little fear that they Quarter their men six miles from the Towne; a smaller power might have surprized that place then *Bazing*-house, say understanding Souldiers.

We hear that the Scots money went *Sunday* last from *Tar-
maugh* road, so that in all likelihood, it is there by this time, and this be assured that they are so far from staying, the Articles once there, and money, that they will be suddenly in England after its come, for the maine discontent is that they have been delayed so long.

There are Letters come that say, Sir *William Brereton* is joyned with 1000. Manchestrians and hath some designe, remote from *Shrewsbury*: This the Lord *Capell* understanding sent out a party to surprize *VVem*, but by the valour of that Garrison they were repulsed at a bridge and made to go back to *Shrewsbury* with great losse.

Thursday we understood, that Sir *William Waller* had had another bout at *Bazing*-house on *Tuesday*, but it did not succeed, and therefore he is come off a little, but yet keeps it blocke up, so that provisions of no sort can come into it: We do not hear that Colonell *Hopton* doth draw towards him with any party, but we hear that 40. saile of ships are gone from *Bristol* to fetch over men from Ireland, so that if we look not the bet-

ter

ter to it, we may see a power sufficient to make good all their ground, and besides five or 6000. horse to go North to joyn with the Lord of *Newcastle* to go against the Scots.

As for our Ships we hear they were at *Yarmouth* and set out thence divers dayes since, but some say by contrary windes they have been driven back, and are not like to get there these ten dayes.

We hear that there are Letters come from Scotland, that say, that upon the comming in of the ship, that brought the Articles of accord, thereby satisfying the Scots States, that they were not like to differ upon termes, they presently drew into bodies, and are like forthwith to be in England.

We had almost forgot a learned Sallie, of some horse out of Northampton, and how they went a handfull, and might have gone many, how they stayed not one for another, had no Commanders, and how they were well beaten to the walls of Northampton, and one Captaine killed by a shot from the Town at their running back.



*This is Licensed, and Entred into the Hall Booke
according to Order.*

Printed by G. Bishop, and R. White.

AN ⁹
ORDINANCE
BY

The Lords and Commons
Assembled in Parliament,

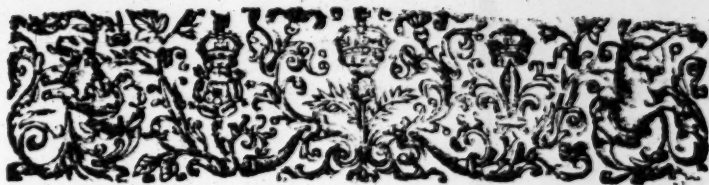
For
The Preservation and Keeping together for publique Use, such *Books, Evidences, Records and Writings* sequestred or taken by Distresse or otherwise, as are fit to be so Preserved.

18 Novemb. 1643.

Ordered by the Commons Assembled in Parliament that this Ordinance be forthwith Printed and Published.

Hen. Elsing Cler. Parl. Dom. Com.

LONDON
Printed for *Edw. Husbands*, 1643.



18 Novemb. 1643.

An Ordinance for the Preservation
and Keeping together for publique Use, such
Bookes, Evidences, Records and Writings, se-
questred or taken by Distresse or other-
wise, as are fit to bee so preserved.

WHEREAS by the severall Or-
dinances for Sequestrations
and others, there have beene,
Within the Cities of London
and Westminster, sequestred
and taken by distresse (among
other goods) diverse Manuscripts or written
Bookes, proceedings of Courts, evidences of
Lands, Rentals, Accompt Bookes, and other
kinds of writings and written papers and
parchments, as also some whole Libraries, and
choice Collections of printed Bookes of seve-
rall Arts and Faculties; the disperſing of which
by sale or otherwise, may be much more disad-
vantagious and prejudiciall to the publique
(both for the present and to posterity) and alio
to divers particular persons well affected to

the Parliament, then the benefit of their Sale
can any waies recompence;

The Lords and Commons in Parliament
Assembled, taking the premises into considera-
tion, doe hereby Ordaine and Command, That
no Committees or Committee for Sequestra-
tions or Distresses, in or of either of the places
aforesaid, or any officers under them imployed,
shall or may make sale of, or otherwise disperse
or dispose of any such Manuscripts or written
Booke, proceedings of Courts, evidences of
Lands, Rentals, Account Bookes, or other
kinde of writings or written papers or parch-
ments, heretofore Sequestred or taken by Di-
stresse or hereafter to be sequestred or taken by
distresse by Authority of any of the said Ordi-
nances, but that they and every of them respec-
tively, shall from time to time deliver the same
into the hands and care of Algernoun Earle of
Northumberland, Theophilus Earle of Lincoln,
and William Lord Viscount Say and Seale, Iohn
Selden Esquire, Francis Rous Esq; Sir Simonds
D'Ewes Knight and Baronet, Samuel Browne
Esquire, Edmund Prideaux Esquire, Gilbert
Millington Esquire, Roger Hill Esquire, Walter
Young Esquire, Members of the house of Com-
mons, or any Two of them, who are to Inven-
tory

toꝝ the same and leave, oꝝ put and dispose them in some such safe place oꝝ places as they shall thinke fit and convenient foꝝ their Custody, there to remaine foꝝ such publique oꝝ other use, as to the houses of Parliament shall seeme most meet and reasonable. And that the said Committees and Officers respectively shall Deliber all and every such whole Libraries and choice Collections of printed Bookes (heretofore as aforesaid sequestred oꝝ taken by distresse, oꝝ hereafter to be sequestred oꝝ taken by distresse) as the Persons aforesaid oꝝ any two of them shall signifie under their hands, and direct to be preserved from sale, and from being otherwise dispersed, and to be kept foꝝ publique use, into the hands and care of the said Persons oꝝ any Two of them, who are likewise to Inventoꝝy the same, and Leave oꝝ put and dispose them in such safe place oꝝ places, as they shall thinke fit and Convenient : there to remaine likewise foꝝ such publique oꝝ other use, as to the houses of Parliament shall seeme most meet, and reasonable.

Provided neverthelesse, and it is farther hereby Ordained, that both the Printed Bookes and Manuscripts and all other writings oꝝ written Papers oꝝ Parchments sequestred oꝝ

taken by distresse, or which may hereafter be sequestred or taken by distresse, or shall be subject to sequestration or distresse, in any of the foure Innes of Court (viz.) The Inner and Middle Temple, Greyes Inne, and Lincolnes Inne, or any other society of Law, shall be Inventoried, and lay'd up in some Convenient Place, or Places in the said Innes of Court respectibely, in such sort and according as by the Fellowes of the said severall Innes of Court, or such other society as aforesaid respectibely, being Members of the House of Commons, or by any two of the aforesaid Committee appointed by this Ordinance, shall be directed and Ordered, there likewise to remaine for such publique or other use as to the Houses of Parliament, shall seeme most meet and reasonable.

Provided also that nothing in this Ordinance contained shall be any hinderance, to the Assembly of Divines, or any of that Assembly, but that they or any of them (during the time that Assembly shall usually sit) may use, and be permitted to take with them, for their present use, any of the said Manuscript Bookes, or any Bookes of the said Libraries, or Collections, so that they respectibely leave in the place where they take them, a note subscribed by them

them of what they so take, and of the time of such their taking it, and of their promise safely to returne it.

And be it further also Ordained by the Authority aforesaid, That all and ebery the Committee and Committees of Sequestrations and Distresses or either of them, in all and ebery other place whatsoever respectibely, and all and ebery the Officers, under them imployed respectibely shall preserve and keepe safe from sale, dispersion, and destruction, all and ebery the Evidences of Lands, Rentals, Accompt bookes, proceedings of Courts, and all and ebery other kinde of Written Bookes, Papers, or Parchinents, by them respectibely sequestred or taken by distresse, or to be sequestred or taken by distresse; and the same shall respectibely leave or put, and dispose in some place or places of safe Custody for such Publique or further use, as the Houses of Parliament shall direct or Command. And that all and ebery the Officers of the Army, and of all and ebery the Forces rayled by the Authority of the Houses of Parliament, and all and ebery the Souldiers, under them shall respectibely upon all occasions and in all places take like care for the preservation

tion of all kindes of Evidences of Lands,
Rentals, Accompt Bookes, Proceedings of
Courts and all and every other written papers
or Parchments that shall or may fall into their
hands or power, that they and every of them
may be safely likewise kept as aforesaid, both
from sale, or other dispersion of them, as also
from Spoile and Destruction,

FINIS.

The True Informer :

CONTINUING *X. P. L. L.*

A COLLECTION

Of the most speciall and observable
P A S S A G E S,

Which have beene informed this Weeke
from severall parts of His MAJESTIES
Dominions.

From Saturday Novemb. 11. to Saturday Novemb. 18. 1643.

- I. *A Relation from Basing-house, of the severall assaults made against it by Sir William Waller.*
- II. *A Letter sent from Marquesse Harecourt the French Ambassadour to the Earle of Northumberland, read at a Conference of both Houses.*
- III. *A relation of the true state of our Army at Newport-pannell And St. Albanes.*
- IV. *A Relation of the state of Banbury-castle, and of the souldiers in Reading, under the command of Sir Jacob Ashley.*
- V. *A Relation from Ireland, of the sad and distressed condition of the Protestants in Dublin, and other parts.*
- VI. *A Relation of the taking of Stamford Mount neere Plymouth and of the condition of that Towne.*



The true Informer.

CONTINUING

A Collection of the most speciall and
observable passages which have been informed
this weeke from severall parts of His
MAJESTIES DOMINIONS.



He maine businesse in agitation this weeke, is the continuance of the siege of *Basing-house* by Sir *William Waller*: concerning which there are so many various and severall reports, that it will be much difficulty to finde out the certainty thereof. Our informer shall therefore in the first place impart the most probable relations of it, as they are represented by those who came on Tuesday last from thence: First, for the strength of that house; they say, it is well fortified, and the walls of it so lined with mud in the inside, that they are of thickness sufficient to beare out the greatest Cannon-Bullet. 2. That the Souldiers, and other persons within it, being about 500. are very resolute and desperate, by reason that many of them being Papists of great estates in those parts, have secured the greatest part of their Treasure and riches in that House: 3. That they have stored up great store of provision, which they have heretofore plundered from the

the Countieys thereabout. All which, although they may render the service of taking it the more difficult, yet it will be the greater advantage unto the Parliaments Forces when once obtained. Sir *Wil. Waller* first set upon the house on Sunday morning last by way of storming, and after divers volleys of shot sent from both parties, our men got to the walls, struck in their Petards, and Scaling-ladders, and begun to climbe up the wall; but the enemy repelled them with stones and shot from the house: in which onset (as is related by one of Sir *W. Wallers* Captaines) they lost 25 men. But it is thought by those who are acquainted with matters of this nature, that had the *Westminster* Traine-bands seconded Sir *Williams* men, according as was expected and appointed, the house had at that onset been questionlesse taken, for Sir *Williams* owne Dragoones and the other Countrey-men bazzarded themselves upon the mouthes of their enemies Muskets. The raine which afterwards fell that night in great abundance diverted them from any further assaults upon it. On Munday and Tuesday last Sir *William* made divers assaies to take it, but not succeeding according as he desired, he is gone off a little, and retreated to *Basingstoke* for the better refreshment of his Souldiers, who cannot but suffer much hardship by a Winter siege; but yet he keepes the house so blockt up, that provisions of no sort can come unto it. Some thinke the onely way of taking it will be by mining; however there being so great a number of men and women (as you heard) in it, the want of provision will in a short time enforce them to yeeld; for we cannot heare as yet of any assistance coming unto them. Much talke hath been of the *L. Hoptons* approach that way, but as yet we cannot be ascertained of any such thing; which if it should happen (though as yet there is no probability of it) there is an additionall force to be sent from *London* to Sir *VVilliam VValler*, viz. Sir *Arthur Hasleriggs* regiment, all Souldiers under his command being on Thursday last summoned by the sound of Drum upon paine of death to appeare on Friday *Novemb. 17.* in the new Artillery ground; from whence (as is thought) they will then, or the beginning of the next weeke advance towards *Basing*. The addition of whom, being most of them tried and experienced Souldiers, will much forward the designe, and enable Sir *VVilliam* to oppose *Hopton*, or any other Forces that shall come against him.

(168)

Newport.

A great part of his Excellencies Army, with the *London* Regiments, do as yet continue at *Newport-pannell*, the Fortifications there goe forward with much expedition; Colonell *Terriſ* is made Governour thereof, and is to be left there with two thousand souldiers for a Garrison. On Wednesday night last a great party of horse were commanded from thence to *Tociter*, to fall upon the Woodheads, who are now fortifying themselves in that Towne; but what service was that night performed by them, we are not yet informed of.

Barbury.

Barbury Castle, *Reading*, and some other fortified places thereabouts (in the power of the Kings Forces) have now very small parties in them, so that some understanding Commanders conceive, That these places, with others of as great consequence as *Basing-house*, might have beene surpris'd with a smaller power then is now before that house. The best way to remove a pestilent fever is to remove the causes of the disease, rather then to heale any outward sores or breakings out upon the flesh: while we looke after smaller matter, we must not neglect the chiefe causes of the disease. The Westerne parts are also worth the looking after.

Westminster.

On Wednesday the fiftenth of November, there was a conference betweene both Houses of Parliament, by occasion of a Letter sent from *Mounſier Harecourt* the French Ambassadour Extraordinary, to the Earle of *Northumberland*, which being sent the said Earle in French, he there read in English, the effect whereof followeth: *Memorandum*, To Mounſier the Count of *Northumberland*, that Mounſier the Prince of *Harecourt*, and great Defender of *France*, Extraordinary Ambassadour in *England*, Hath intreated him to impart to the Messenger of Parliament, that he hath had the honour to see their Majesties of Great Britaine, to whom he hath made knowne the most affectionate desire that the King his Master, and the Queene his Mistrresse, have to contribute all kinde of offices to procure unto them Quiet and Tranquillitie in their States by a good Peace: To which having found the mindes of their said Majesties disposed, *Mounſier le Prince de Harecourt* desires to know, If

(as

(as he thinketh) they doe correspond to so right intentions: In which case, after they have made him understand the subject that hath obliged them to raise up Armies, he offers to interpose himselfe to pacifie their differences by expedients most conforme to the ancient Lawes, Customs, and Ordinances of this realme, which can be proposed of all parties.

The House of Peers having recommended this generall proposition of the French Ambassadour to the House of Commons, declared, That they should willingly accord all trouble, so they might have assurance to enjoy their ancient Lawes and Liberties. The House of Commons (after some debate of the businesse) put it off untill Saturday for concluding an answer.

Northerne parts and Scotland.

That truly valiant Commander Sir *John Meldrum*, having received a convenient supply of Men, Money, and Ammunition for the assistance of the Lord *Fairfax*, was to goe from *London* towards *Hull* on Friday November 17. The Lord *Fairfax* we heare is now marched out of *Hull* into *Yorkshire*; a troop of horse, and divers Gentlemen and Inhabitants of that County are come in unto him, and the rest are willing to assist him were they provided with Armes; so that it is conceived, he will be able to meet the Marquesse of *Newcastle* in the field. For the Army of one and thirty thousand Scots, it is for the most part in readinesse, their chiefe rendezvouz is kept at *Dunbar*, about twenty miles from *Berwick*, and they are neere in a readinesse to come into *England* either by Sea or Land; whereof six thousand are to come speedily into *Hull* to joyne with the Lord *Fairfax* for compleating his Army. The Articles of accord are already come from the Parliament of *England* to their States; and they are like to concur with them in all things which should conduce to the good of both Kingdoms.

Westminster.

On Munday last, being the fifteenth of this instant November, it was resolved and agreed upon by both Houses of Parliament, That both Houses hereafter should be adjourned to sit in Committees on Tuesdayes, Thursdayes, and Fridayes, and to sit in the Houses only

ly on Mundayes, Wednesdays, and Saturdayes, that so the businesse of State may be dispatched with the more conveniency and expedition, which was accordingly observed by both Houses this weeke upon the said respective dayes.

Ireland.

By the last Letters from *Ireland*, we have information of the sad and miserable condition of the Protestant partie in that Kingdome, That they are much distressed for want of provision and other necessaries in the City of *Dublin*, the price of Corne being lately raised to an excessive height; which distresse of theirs is the more augmented by reason of the decay of their Trading and Commerce; The Popish Rebels having onely the liberty to traffique with forraigne Nations, so that they are inforced to have every thing at the second hand from them, and are at their mercy for all they have. But that which yet addeth more to the affliction of the Protestant is, That His Majesty hath by speciall command sent for over all the English Regiments there, to bee here imployed against the Parliament and Protestants, and leaves those Protestants in *Ireland* exposed to the mercy of the Blood-thirsty Rebels without defence, who have (even since that unjust Cessation) committed many cruell murders upon the Protestants within eight miles of *Dublin*, and have also committed many outrageous Actions within the walls of *Dublin* it selfe, and yet the poore Protestants there dare not complaine for redresse, but all that they have, must bee at the Rebels command, and their lives too are like to be much indangered for want of those Protestant Souldiers, which should have remained there for their defence, and would have stayed with them, might they have had provision of food for them (though they

they were also much destitute of Clothes) must also be sent over into this Kingdome. Yet it is hoped, that this Cessation of Armes with the barbarous Irish Rebels, will lose the King more then any unadvised action that ever he did; for not onely the moderate between the malignant party are silenced when this objection of the Cessation is made; and divers of the Kings Souldiers and Officers in severall places doe daily fall off to the Parliament, amongst whom are Sir Edward Hussy, Sir Philip Tharold, with divers other Protestant Gentlemen.

From the Navy.

On Friday, *Novemb. 17.* our Informer had certaine intelligence, that the Earle of *Warwicke* hath lately taken foure small ships, one with Ammunition, two with Fish, and one with Wines.

It was then also certified, that severall Barques out of *Ireland*, which were coming from thence to be landed at *Chester* were taken by some ships from *Letherpooke* in *Lancashire*, and carried thither; where they try them by Martiall-Law, and doe equall justice, as well on the English as the Irish; which course if carefully performed, will be a meanes to deterre any more Forces from coming out of *Ireland* to add to the distractions of this Kingdome; and to detaine them in *Ireland*, for the better security of the Protestant party there.

Plimouth.

The Port of *Plimouth* doth as yet remaine in a good condition, notwithstanding the losse of *Stamford Fort*, which is not of so great consequence to that Towne, as the Malignants would make us believe, it being distant

a full mile from the Towne, and on the other side the Water.

The Irish Regiments which we told you the last weeke came over into the Western parts, under Colonell *Vasson* and Colonell *Paulet*, are firme to the Parliament, and would have beene entertained in *Gloucester*, but Colonell *Masse* hath not as yet admitted them into the Towne.

St. Albanes.

On Friday last, being the 17 of this instant *November*, a Warrant was published, dated *Novemb. 16.* under the hand of Mr. *Isaac Dorislaus* Advocate of the Army, to this effect:

W Hereas a Councell of Warre was appointed to be held at *St. Albanes* on Friday the 17 of this instant *November*, touching the surrender of the City of *Bristol*: For the reasons alledged in the former adjournments, the said businesse is referred to be tried by a Councell of Warre on Friday next the 24 of *November*, at his Excellencies Head quarters. By command from his Excellency the Lord Generall,

~~~~~

This is Licenced and entered in Stationers-Hall-booke, according to Order.

THE  
COPIE  
OF A  
LETTER,

Sent from the Commander in  
Chiefe, of the Town and Port of PLYMOUTH,  
To the Honourable *William Lenthall*, Esq.  
Speaker of the House of Commons :  
Concerning the late great fight at *Mount Stafford*.

Together,  
With a true Relation of the Persons there killed ; and  
what condition the said Towne and Port  
now are in.

Also a Copie of the Vowv and Covenant,  
which all the Deputy Lieutenants, Com-  
manders, Townesmen, and Souldiers took, to  
live and dye in defence of the said Town.

Ordered by the Commons assembled in Parlia-  
ment, that this Letter and Protestation, be forth-  
with printed and published.

*Hen. Elfyng* Cler. Parl. D. Com.

LONDON,

Printed for *Edward Husbands*, and are to be sold at his  
shop in the middle Temple. *Novemb. 91* 1643.



# COPY

## LETTER

From the Committee  
of the House of Commons  
Speaker of the House of Commons  
Containing a Report on the  
Petition of the

Also Copy of the Vow and Covenant  
of the Society of Friends  
in the Year 1696  
in relation to the Bill for

Ordered by the Commons assembled  
in that behalf and Power of the House  
with printed and published  
Wm. A. Joyce Cler. Parl. D. C.

LONDON

Printed for Edward Moxon and sold by  
shop in the middle Temple, Westminster, 1793

Sir,

Since my last unto you of the 18 of October, 1643. The Enemy hath pressed hard upon us, against Mount Stanford Work, with their great Ordnance, and began to play against the same on Sabbath last, being the fifth of November; hoping, by that meanes to performe what the hellish Plot of the Gunpowder Treason should have done: they played so hard against it all that day with Batteries, and it being not any way made to endure the same, that some of our Gunnes they dismounted, and some clogged with earth, falling downe upon them, that we could not make use of any of them; so that on the morrow they surrounded the Worke; fell on with all their strength of Horse and Foot upon all quarters: yet the chiefe Commander of the Fort behaved himselfe so bravely, that three times he forced them to retreat, and could we have got any indifferent reliefe over the Water in any reasonable time, wee had kept the Fort. Yet nevertheless the Enemy sent a Parley three times before the Captaine would except of it. Then Conditions were made, That all Souldiers should march away with their Armes, flying Colours, and Bullet in their mouths; and that the Captaine should have any one peece of Ordnance away, that he would make choice of. The Enemy lost foure or five Captaines before the Fort; besides diverse other Officers, and many Souldiers. We lost at that time no Officer of note, only one Lieutenant killed

killed with a great shot, and divers Souldiers taken prisoners, which were all exchanged the next day, for some of their owne men that we had formerly taken. I beleeve they will not brag much of their victory by getting that Work, for we are now better and in more safety in the Towne then before. For we were forced to keepe a Leager there, and continually to relieve them; so that our men were forced to very hard duty, to keepe all the other Workes and Fortifications belonging to the Town. The Enemy having the Worke yeilded to them, those of the Enemies party in the Town (as it must be expected in all places are some) began to get courage, our own friends doubtfull; and I believe, the Neutralists do desire that the Town might be delivered up: Whereupon, for feare that either through treachery of the Townesmen, or for want of experienced men, I seized the Fort and Island, the Castle and Magazine; that in case the Towne should be forced and over-powred with strength by the Enemy, and knowing this place of such great Concerment, that through Gods assistance I would keepe them till supplies and reliefe come. Whereupon I have put them into the hands of such as will keepe them for the King and Parliament, with the last drop of blood in their bodies. Our friends began then to be incouraged; our enemies both within and without us to be dismayed, thinking that there was no hope of-surrendering the Towne: so ever since, the Townesmen and all Inhabitants have been more forward to contribute their best assistance then formerly many have done. And upon Thursday last  
after

(3)

after Prayer and our mornings best preparation for the same, my selfe and Mr. Major, took a Vow and Protestation, which I have here sent inclosed, and caused it to be presented to all Gentlemen, the Committee of Parliament, the Deputy Lieutenants, all Townesmen, all Officers and Souldiers, and all Inhabitants whatsoever; which I finde was generally taken with great joy and cheerefulnesse. I hope the honourable Houses of Parliament are not unmindefull of us; yet I never received any instructions from them since the fifth of September, being the time that I departed from *London*, although I have sent foure severall Packets concerning divers and speciall affaires. I humbly crave that with all speed I may have Powder, Lead, and Match sent, that I may with honour performe the trust imposed upon me. Thus humbly kissing your hand, I take leave and rest,

*Plymouth 11 Novemb.*

1643.

Your most humble Servant  
to be commanded,

*James Wardlace.*

A 3

I



The Vow and Protestation.

**I** A. B. In the presence of Almighty God, do vow and protest, that I will to the utmost of my power, by Gods assistance, faithfully maintaine and defend the Townes of Plimouth and Stonehowse, the Fort and Iland, with all the outward Works and Fortifications to the same belonging, against all Forces now raised against the said Townes of Plimouth and Stonehowse, the Fort and Iland or any Part thereof, or shall be raised by any Power or Authority whatsoever, without the Consent and Authority of both houses of Parliament. Neither will I by way or meanes whatsoever, contrive or consent to the giving up of the Townes and Fortifications aforelaid, or any parcell of them, into the hands of any person, or persons vvhatssoever, vvithout the consent of both Houses of Parliament, or of such as are Authorized thereunto by them. Neither vvill I by Gods grace raise nor consent to the raising of any Force or Tumult, nor vvill I by any vvay or meanes give or yeild to the giving

giving of any advice, counsell, or intelligence, to the prejudice of the said Townes and Fortifications either in vvhole or in part: But vvill vvith all possible speed faithfully discover to the Major of Plimouth, and to the Comander in cheife there, vvhatsoever designe I shall know or here of hurtfull thereunto. Neither have I accepted any pardon or protection, nor will I accept any protection from the Enemy. And this Vovv and Protestation I make, vvithout any equivocation and Mentall reservation vvhatsoever: Beleeving that I cannot be absolved from this my Vovv and Protestation; and vvishing no blessing from God on my selfe or my posterity, If I do not truly and sincerely performe the same. So helpe me G O D.

FINIS.

giving of a ...  
to the ...  
formations either in ...  
But will ...  
the ...  
the ...  
don or ...  
pro ...  
and ...  
vocation of ...  
even: ...  
from this ...  
willing ...  
or my ...  
ly perform ...



F. L. M. 11

A TRUE  
RELATION  
OF

The great Victory,

Obtained by Gods Providence, by  
the Parliaments Forces in

LANCASHIRE.

Against the Forces raised by the King, in the  
counties of *Westmerland* and *Cumberland*;

Where they took *Thurland-castle*, and in the Fight  
took of the Enemy, Col: *Huddleston*, 2 Captains,  
an Ensigne, 400 Prisoners, 7 Colours, kill'd  
many, drove many into the Sea, took their Magazine,  
divers Arms and Horses, and totally routed them.

Sent in a Letter by Colonell *Rigby*, a Member of  
the House of Commons, To the Honorable, *Wil-*  
*liam Lenthall* Esquire, Speaker of the said House.

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament, That this Re-  
lation be forthwith printed and published:

*H: Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.*

Printed for *Edward Husbands*, November 20. 1643.





Printed for E. & J. Thomas  
at the Press of the  
University of Cambridge  
Printed in a limited  
number of copies

Printed by the  
University of Cambridge

Printed for E. & J. Thomas



*A true Relation of the Great Victory obtained by Gods Providence, by the Parliament Forces, &c.*

*Honoured Sir,*

**T**Hat I may give you an account of our proceedings at Thurland, you may understand that Sir John Girlington having drawn force into his Castle of Thurland, he began to plunder the Countrey, and to commit Robberies, and Murthers, and thereupon for the suppression of him and his adherents, I repaired thither, and after seven weeks straight siege of the Castle, it was delivered unto me, to be demolished upon agreement, to suffer him and all his in the Castle, to passe away with their lives, and goods: During most part of the siege, the greatest part of the Forces of Westmerland lay within our view, and daily threatned us; but God confined them to their own County, and every day more,

and more inclined the hearts of the Commons of Westmerland to decline any Attempt upon us, though we then lay in an Out-Angle of our County, far from Supplies, and whilst these things were in suspence, a Designe was set on foot by all the Malignant Gentry of Westmerland and Cumberland, and by *Roger Kirby*, and *Alexander Rigby* of the Buighe, two Lancashire men, to raise all the Forces of Cartmell and Fournes, part of Lancashire, to joyn with Cumberland and Westmerland, to surprise Lancaster and Hornby Castles, and to assault us on all sides, and to raise our Siege, and then to proceed further into Lancashire, and (as upon credible information I beleeve) to joyn with *Latham* house, and all the ill affected in our County, to our generall devastation. And for this end, they drew together part of Cumberland forces into Fournes, and with them the Strength of that place, to about the number of sixteen hundred; intending the next day to March into Cartmell towards us, and thereto adde to their forces, and in their way, they took and imprisoned diverse of the best affected, and caused the rest of them to flie out of the Country, who posting to us, I forthwith

with took five hundred foot, two Drakes and three small Troops of Horse, parcel of my Forces at Thurland, and with them in one day, I Marched almost thirty miles, over mountaines, and through Sea-sands, and waters, within two miles of the Enemy, and the next morning being the Lords day, we found the Enemy in the Field, standing with a Body of Horse, and another of Foot, in a posture to receive us, upon a ground chosen for their own advantage: & when we were within half a mile of them, we committed our selves to Gods protection, and began our work with publike prayers for his blessing upon us: And those done, we speeded unto the Enemy, with such Resolution and Courage in all the Captains, and Common Soldiers, as by their deportment, I might have rather deemed, that they had made hast to have saluted their friends, then to have encountred their enemies: the enemies word was *(In with Queen Mary)* ours was *(God with us)* and at our first appearance, God so struck the hearts of these our enemies with terrour, that before a blow given, their Horse began to retreat, our foot gave a great shout, our Horse pursued, theirs fled; their



their foot dispersed, and fled; they all trusted more to their feet, then their hands; they threw away their Arms and Colours, deserted their magazin drawn with eight oxen, and were totally routed in one quarter of an hours time, our horse slew some few of them in the pursuit, and drave many of them into the Sea; wee took their Colonel *Hudleston* of Millam, two Captains, and an Ensign, and about foure hundred Prisoners, six foot Colours, and one horse Colour; and their Magazin, and some horses, and more arms then men: and all this without the losse of any one man of ours; wee had only one man hurt by the Enemy, and only another hurt by himselfe with his own Pistoll, but neither mortally; upon the close of the busines, all our men with a great shout cryed out, Glory be to God; and wee all, except one Troop of horse, and one foot Company, which I left to quiet the Countrey, returned forthwith towards our siege at Thurland; most of our Horse-men without alighting from our horses, and most of us all, without eating or drinking; so that early the next day wee came again to Thurland, where we found our siege continued, within view of more then

treble

terrible forces from Westmerland, this worke in Fournes had that influence upon all the Castlers, and all the Gentry of Westmerland, and Cumberland, who then lay within our sight at Kirby-Loynsdale, that within two dayes after, the Castle was by the Negotiation of Sir Philip Musgrave, then commanding in chiefe in Westmerland and Cumberland, agreed to be rendred unto me, to be demolished, which is accordingly done: And though I endeavoured to have preserved all the combustible materials therein from fire, yet I could not therein prevaile with the common souldiers without great displeasure.

My humble suit now is, to have the order of the House of Commons for my indemnity, for demolishing of the Castle: And because Colonel *Hudleston* (who yet hath a Regiment in Yorkshire, in or neer Hallifax) is as I heare Serjeant Major Generall of Cumberland; and the most considerable man in Cumberland, and our next neighbour to Lancashire, and one whom without further danger to the peace of our countie, I cannot conceive can be kept Prisoner here, I have therefore presumed to send him unto you, under the care and custody of Mr. *Robert Fog*, of whose

whose industry and fidelity, both you and we  
 here have had much experience: Sir, that God  
 may blesse, and prosper all your designs, and pro-  
 ceedings for his glory, and the peace of this King-  
 dom, is the daily prayer of

Your most humble Servant,

ALEX: RIGBY.

Preston in Lancashire,  
 this 17 of Octo: 1643.

---

FINIS.

---

AN <sup>13.</sup>  
ORDINANCE

*England* OF  
The Lords and Commons assembled  
in PARLIAMENT;

For and concerning one Tenth part  
more of Customes and Subsidies, to  
be paid according to this  
Ordinance;

For the Defence of the Towns and  
Ports of *Plymouth*, the Isle of  
St. Nicholas, the Towns of *Poole*,  
and *Lyme*, and places neer  
adjacent.

---

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament, That this Or-  
dinance be forthwith printed and published:  
*H: El'ynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.*

---

Printed for *Edward Husbands*, November 20. 1643.

ORDINARY

ORDINARY

ORDINARY

ORDINARY

ORDINARY

ORDINARY

ORDINARY

ORDINARY

ORDINARY

ORDINARY

ORDINARY

ORDINARY

ORDINARY





*Die Mercurii, 15 Nov. 1643.*

AN  
ORDINANCE  
OF

*The Lords and Commons assembled  
in Parliament, &c.*

IN regard of the great necessity of  
the Town and Port of *Plimmouth*,  
and Island of *Saint Nicholas*, and the  
Towns of *Pool* and *Lyme*, and places  
neer adjacent;

Be it Ordained by the Lords and  
Commons in Parliament assembled,  
That where any Subsidy, Custome,  
or other duty, on the First day of  
November, in the yeer of our Lord  
A 2 God,

(4)

God, 1643. is or shall be laid or imposed by Authority, or Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, upon any Goods, VVares, or other Merchandizes, of what nature, kinde, or quality soever, to be exported out of, or imported into the Kingdom of *England*, or Deminion of *Wales*; That their one Tenth part more of the Rate of the Custome, Subsidy, or Duties now paid, or according to the Book of Rates now, by such authority or Ordinance established, be paid and answered, over and above the said Custome, Subsidy or Duty, from and after the Fifteenth day of November, of and from all and every such Goods, VVares, and other Merchandize so to bee exported or imported; That is to say, where Ten  
shillings

(5)

shillings now is paid, there hereafter shall be paid One shilling more, and after that Rate for more or lesse, to continue till it be otherwise Ordained by both Houses of Parliament; and to be received, collected and taken by *Nathan Wright*, *Francis Lenthall*, and *George Henly*, of *London*, Merchants, their Deputy and Deputies, and by them to be paid over to such Treasurer as shall be appointed by both Houses of Parliament, to bee employed for, in, and about the Defence of the said Town and Port of *Plymouth*, and *Island*, and the Towns of *Pool* and *Lyme*, and places neer there or adjacent, by Order of both Houses of Parliament, or such other persons to whom they shall give Authority in that behalf:  
And

(6)

And the said Subsidy and Imposition to bee paid, under such penalty and seizures as are established by an Ordinance or Act now in being, for other customes and Subsidies already established: And the collectors be secured and saved harmlesse, by Authority of both Houses of Parliament, in what they shall do in execution of the Premises: Provided alwayes, That as touching the Duty hereby imposed, there be no deduction or defalcation of 15. *l. per. Cent:* And it is further Ordered, That the Customers, Comptrollers, and other Officers whom it may concern in the Port of *London*, and other the out-Ports, Do take particular notice of this Ordinance, who are to passe no Entry, untill the said Duty of one  
Tenth

(7)

Tenth part over and above the present custome, be duly satisfied, and paid to the said Collectors or their Deputies, and signified under their hands in writing. And be it further Ordained by the authority aforesaid, That there shalbe allowed *4.d. per lib.* out of every Twenty shillings so paid for such collection.

---

FINIS.

---



(7)

Tenth part over and above the  
last customs, be duly satisfied, and  
paid to the said Collector  
Deputies, and the said  
hands in writing, and the same  
Ordained in the said  
That the said  
one of every  
for their

FINIS

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.

*Mercurius Cambro-Britannus,*

# THE BRITISH MERCURY, OR THE WELCH DIURNALL.

Communicating remarkable *Intelligences*, and true  
Newes to awle the whole Kingdome, from Friday  
November 11, till Munday the 20. 1643.

1. Her tell of horrible creat Beast seen falling to Mountaine of Wales, to last creat light Night.
2. Her told very true story of Carmarthenshires passages, and of Merlyns Prophecies.
3. Her come fery late from Sir William Wallers Army, and tell her all the proceedings at Bazing-House.
4. Her show fery feelingly that all the hearts in Flintshire which before were hearts of Flint to te Parliament, be now become soft to them, and supple as teir owne gloves.
5. Her tell certaine truth of a Mare in Pembrokeeshire that sold a Coult with shoes on its feet, which Coult ere be long, her will bring up to London.
6. Her be hartily for y that her must speak the truth, and tell that the burning of Okingham &c. was occasioned by a Commission signed with C. R.
7. Her make Declarations of te good Protestants in Ireland, and would not serve Sir Ralph Hopron against te Parliament.
8. Her show you all the marks of te old Great Seale, and Her tell you of the Verme of te new.
9. Her would have her know te creat paines her take in coming from Wales to acquaint you with her true Intelligence, and her beseech you therefore to take te paines to looke it over.

---

Published according to Order.


---

LONDON,  
Printed by *Bernard Alsop*, Novemb. 20. 1643.

THE  
LIBRARY  
OF THE  
MUSEUM OF  
NATURAL HISTORY  
OF THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK

1. *...*  
2. *...*  
3. *...*  
4. *...*  
5. *...*  
6. *...*  
7. *...*  
8. *...*  
9. *...*  
10. *...*  
11. *...*  
12. *...*  
13. *...*  
14. *...*  
15. *...*  
16. *...*  
17. *...*  
18. *...*  
19. *...*  
20. *...*  
21. *...*  
22. *...*  
23. *...*  
24. *...*  
25. *...*  
26. *...*  
27. *...*  
28. *...*  
29. *...*  
30. *...*  
31. *...*  
32. *...*  
33. *...*  
34. *...*  
35. *...*  
36. *...*  
37. *...*  
38. *...*  
39. *...*  
40. *...*  
41. *...*  
42. *...*  
43. *...*  
44. *...*  
45. *...*  
46. *...*  
47. *...*  
48. *...*  
49. *...*  
50. *...*  
51. *...*  
52. *...*  
53. *...*  
54. *...*  
55. *...*  
56. *...*  
57. *...*  
58. *...*  
59. *...*  
60. *...*  
61. *...*  
62. *...*  
63. *...*  
64. *...*  
65. *...*  
66. *...*  
67. *...*  
68. *...*  
69. *...*  
70. *...*  
71. *...*  
72. *...*  
73. *...*  
74. *...*  
75. *...*  
76. *...*  
77. *...*  
78. *...*  
79. *...*  
80. *...*  
81. *...*  
82. *...*  
83. *...*  
84. *...*  
85. *...*  
86. *...*  
87. *...*  
88. *...*  
89. *...*  
90. *...*  
91. *...*  
92. *...*  
93. *...*  
94. *...*  
95. *...*  
96. *...*  
97. *...*  
98. *...*  
99. *...*  
100. *...*

THE  
LIBRARY  
OF THE  
MUSEUM OF  
NATURAL HISTORY  
OF THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK



# THE BRITISH MERCURY;

COMMUNICATING

Remarkable *Intelligences*, and true *Newes* to awle  
the whole Kingdome, from Friday November 11.  
till November 20. 1643.

**H**Er hath waygated over all Walles, since her sent you in her last News, and her is since so pig with her new Remonstrances, her deliberations, and considerations that her be scurvily afraid (if any true Brettayn will put her thought in presse) and give tem to her countrey men te Hawkers, they will sell themselves awle like Tevils by two farding, tree farding apeece, will prove a banck of good newes for awle te Nations in te Urlds.

Her have terefore bin prodigally carefull, wat with te cornes on te feet of her staffe, and te cornes on te toes of her feet to come now to you with creat deale paine, and though her feet be creat deale weary, her assure you, her prayne is good and true.

First, know he. be mannerly and wise, for her scorne to tell her best newes at first, or wat was the mischance that came to her Daughter *Thomsin* dancing at te May-pole on a Sunday at Abertcover, or when *Linkin* up *Vaughan* with creat noyse and threatening, stole away her prowne bill, and going home, put her into a yellow feare, which falling from behind, came trickling downe with creat hast. Her come laden with fresher newes from all te parts of Christendome in Wales. Her begin first with Flintshire. Her say tat all the Hearte of Wales in that countrey be awle now as soft as te fery moulten wax, and pecause tey are so often vexed with te Steele of te Cavaliers, her be awle resolved to lend no more fire to burne her owne countrey and her pedigrees, but te Parliament shall find them all as supple as teyr own chivrell

gloves. Her was in Carmarthenshire, Was all know te prave bloud of Prophet *Merlyn*, her confesse, her found tem all naught tere, Her all dranke tere for te Prince of Wales, yet her must know (since good *Metheglin* begette cood spirit) her come at last to the Parliament, and by and by her be awle againe in remorse, and either stand for tem or against them. Was creat gate open, and by an by was creat gate shut, and then was creat gate open againe. Was all fery unruly, untill up *Sampson* up *Price*, up *Hercules* up *Owen*; up *Hellor* up *Llewellyn*, up Prince *Arthur* up *Howell*, began to recire to her owne countrey-men some of her creat Prophet *Merlyn*'s own Prophacies, if her can remember them you shall have them presently, it was spoke (as her conceive) of her present times.

*With fire and blood this Age is covered o're,  
(One thousand and six hundred left in score)  
The Parliament in forty three that stood  
Shall shake Church, Churches, and the Roman Rood.*

Her would faine know of all her Malignants, if Prophet *Merlyn* was true Prophet or no, her told besides rat all te Provinces in Wales, and all to high Hill, should submit themselves and make legges to te quiet vales, and to te Peace, which te good and creat Parliament would make in England. Her told us besides of many shrewd and happy things which since have come to passe. *Merlyn* was *Merlyn* beleive it. But te last week as her past to countries for her recreation, and your information; Her mette with *Shrewsbury* shentleman, her fery owne cood Cosin, who told her (her know-not what of te Lord *Capell*, and rat te creat Towne of *Shrewsbury*, and all te English lay on te Marches of Wales, were fery sick of te Army disease, and had gotte creat shaking Ague, and were like to dye of creat mitchiefe, which te little hungry wormes had brought upon tem; And rat tere was no hope that te creat Towne of *Shrewsbury* should be releived, and rat te hearts of our countrey-men should be quieted, unlesse that her Lord *Little-ton* should come to pacifie her angry minds, for her did love her fery well before, but since her have renounced te faith of true Britissh shentleman, and have used the creat Seale (by Gar (her knowes) to fery bad uses) her have lost all hearts in Wales and England, and her know *Christendome* fery well, for her hath bin in her creat Grand-fathers chine in Holland, when te pigge to live in the bad Urd, her urind forth halfe of te great spirit of her Nephew, to come at the siege of Ostend.



Her delights not much in her owne pedegee though it bee fery famous, her have not leasure to tell tat which would fill te cheekes of Fame. Her comes onely with petty things, as te newes of Peace or te peace of Religion, or so which her knowes fery well tat no Welch Shendleman of her owne Nation with te King doe either much desire or expect, for her in Wales bee scouring of her old Murrians with ashes, and running over their rusty blades with Seacole dust, which by the care and thrift of some of her forefathers was provided for te fodder of tis winters chimneyes. Yet her be so bold to advise tem to take notice, tat though awle her Bedlam Cousins in Pembrokeshire and in Tenbigh be so mad to forsake te Parliament, teir friends, and liberty, and run to cover temselves under te wings of te Malignants, who are ready to devoure tem, yet her is ferily perswided in soule and conscience, her will awle have te leasure to repent tis ill bargaine contracted with te Cavalliers in Ireland, and tat te many Regiments which are now comming from Ireland to helpe his Majesty of England, will be a burden (if beaten by ill windes into our shores) too unsupportable for her and awle her good kindred to endure. Her terefore in good time advise those her good Cousins of Wales to desist, tat is in plaine Welch to shiet off awle tole pad neighbours who wish so ill to te advancement of Wales, or te pad behoote of any who are of *Pendragons* generation.

Her was pesides in Anglesey, where whatsover looks her Countymen have, tey have hearts for te Parliament, and will be ready on any advantage to rectifie her most humble accommodations, obligations, and awle te gradations of truest devotion to them.

But harke you what : It was her fortune to come into Monmouth, and to visit Ragland Castle. Her found her owne Countymen fery desolate and few in number. Her was bold to aske the canie. Her kinde Cousins awle te Shendlewomen told her, tat te good Lord of Worcester since he was made Marquis, was so full of te bloody warre, tat tere was no sheefe, or Moue to feed on tat sheefe in awle his Castle; her had hope of some tenants, but not onely tere but in Glamorganshire her can finde neither heart nor tongue to bid welcome, nor bone nor bit to give the Cavalliers a breakfast.

Her now like te Welch Divines, that make teyr prayer in te middle of teyr Sermon, will begin to make her Apology in te middle of her Booke. And in sober sadnesse, it may seem wondrous matter in tese sad times, that her dare appeare in Print every week, (for feare of te which, her hath this week adjourned her Welch Merury from Saturday to Munday, for though her be a Mercury (her will nere as her can) keep her constant seasons and revolutions, moving alwayes in te Orbe of honett Mirth, and next to Truth, for

though her seem sometimes merry, yet her may be true and and serious in her Resolutions. And why not, her pray you? marke and observe her intelligence according to teir order.

Her be glad in the first place that some be wiser then some, was proverbe true, for as her Country-men hath made Declarations of her wildome by leaving te Kings Army, so te Irish forces peing creat thousands, have made manifestations, and resolutions, tat they will never have copulation with Sir *Ralph Hopton* or any other against te Parliament, and thereupon they are gone to Bathe, and sent to the grave Sir *William Waller* for Officers to goe in and out before them. Was no doubt terefore but awle te Malignants will goe Westward, and downe te wind.

Her was heare of a creat House called Bazing House, pigger then all her Welch Tenements; and Sir *William Waller* layd close sieges to it, and sent out a number to hunt for te Malignant in te Kings Parke neare Bazing House, and to chase tem up and downe te Parke, as her doe te running War, was reported tat his good Vrsnip had taken te Out-works, but her sure was very hot service te last Sunday night, and te last Munday was hurt creat many men kill some, but Sir *William Waller* will take a time ere it be long, either by night or by day, to be eaven with them.

Te creat House of Bazing is mightily haunted with malignant spirits, and reyr chiefe is Captaine *Royden*. As for te Lieutenant Colonel! *Mr. Peake*, that had creat hope py his Valour to peake himseife at least into a Knight, was killed dead as doore mayle, and was peake into her grave.

Her country-man ap *Powell* told her that her country-man told her country-man, and her told her Brittish *Mercury* tat te North was in cood manners and conditions, and without complements, the Truth is tat a great part of te Earle of *Manchesters* horse is quartered about *Newarke*, and have driven away all te Cattell, te beast, sheep, and Oxen, and slouing Cow towards *Boston*, and *Lincolne*, and was make *Newarke* and all te Inhabitants fery thin, and look like *Mr. Rawbones*. And Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was gone with thirty creat Troupes of Horse into *Nottinghamshire*, and was put *Newarke* and *Newcastle* into such terrours, tat her *Newcastle* will be as Sir *Iohn Old-castle* that could not stand it out to make his water against te wall, but dribbled in her breeches, and her verily believe tat te malignants will runne remseives into a loofeneste of smelling pudder when they find themselves so hard beset.

When

Her asked her Cofin Morgan, a man of pigge credit, and rich in bearded Leeke, and bearded Coate, and her told her, and her swore to her to by Saint Taffy, that tere was create hope tat te Parliament forces was have pig successes, and tat her Garrison at Plimmouth have pravelly defended themselves against te besiegers, and have come out against te enemy and peat tem from teyr out-workes, and have received te money sent from te Praliament, tis was fery good, te Gold and te Money was make her fery valiant I warrant, for gold, silver and Metheglin are te three Soules that doe make her Country-men have both being and vallour.

But her will tell her memorable news from Glamorganshire, was creat light night was seene not long agoe over awle Wales, and was so pright her believe in her fery conscience it was not night, but day-light sicke, and her Cofin up lenkin was looking in her prospective-glasse to te creat high hill in Monmouth-shire to see what te matter was, and ju't here upon te somnet of all the hill, where it verged downe in the steepest Precipice, and looked point-black towards Hell, her saw creat Beast falling downe never to rise againe, and te hills round about did shake for feate, this was certainly about mid-night (as her can pring very good witnesse) and yet te light was so creat that her Cofin so farre off could see fery apparently just as it was, te creat Beast falling downe, and te creat Collar that was about its neck, and did read the letters that was on the Collar, which was **ANTICHRISTO**.

Her h ve also some other strange nwes to acquaint you with, her shall onely desire her may be priviledged to speake te truth which is : That in Penbroke-shire as her was comming up to acquaint your wit her Intelligences, her saw in te way behind the hedge a Mare soling of a Coult, her staid a creat while to see what Nature would send, at length her kenned prave new Colt come into te world, with new shooes on its feet, and the Naitles so closely and handsomely clinched, that her ferily beleeve, tat the best Farrier in the Vrid could not have set them better on. When ever te Colt grow a little older, her really intend to bring it up to London to make a show, and to get Portion by it for her daughter Thomasin, who (as her told you a little before) by great mischance was great with child, yet her must not dissemble te feare which by reason of this Portentous birth, her Nation is in, viz. that the sad employment for horse and the Iron age of Warre will continue.

Here by the way, heare one thing more that doth make her heart tremble and her eyes swimme in teyr owne teares, and tat was that at the firing and burning of Okeningham in Berkeshaire her thinke it is, her is sure ont is in England,

England, one of the Cavallier Captaines told te inhabitants tat he was come to fire te Towne, and putting his hand into his poke, he pulled out his Confession which was signed with two great Letters C. R. was strange thing tat her King should put her hand to such a fiery Confession. Her selfe was also tearfull, and so was her father before her, to put her hand to Bond, or Pill, or any Obligation, but te King (and her pe sorry for it) is perswaded against his heart to have a hand in te firing of Townes, and te destruction of his owne subjects.

Her had almost quite forgot to tell her te Remarkable Passages which her saw at Bath, which was tat creat many English Protestants are come out of Ireland, and quartered here in tat City. Sir *Ralph Hopton* sent tem from Bristol some barrels of Beere, and halfe a Crowne a piece in money to drinke good healths unto te King, and to make tem stand for te honour of te Crowne, but tey had more wit in teir owne crowne ten tey received profit by Sir *Ralph Hopton*'s halfe Crowne, and returned answer, tat tey would not make Warre and fight against te Parliament, but was come to fight against te Papists, whereupon Sir *Ralph Hopton* crew into creat discontent, and sent tem command to deliver up teir Armes, but tey would not yeeld unto it, but will prove as true as her owne Countymen of Wales, in standing with their armes and legges for te Parliament.

---

*FINIS.*

---



Ireland is undoing.  
A portentuous prediſtion.  
Treachery at Northampton.  
The Scots advancing.

(339)

*15*  
Numb. 44.

CERTAINE *K. P. London*  
INFORMATIONS

From ſeverall parts of the Kingdome, and  
from other places beyond the Seas, for the better  
ſatisfaction of all ſuch who deſire to be truly  
Informed of every weekes-Paſſage.

From the 13. of November, to the 20. of November. 1643.

*Monday, Novemb. 13.*

**S**OME of the Committee that went into the Netherlands to deſire the contributions of the wel-affected Proteſtants in thoſe parts, for the reliefe of the poor and diſtreſſed Proteſtants in Ireland, are lately returned from thence, and they informe, that the *Holland*, and *Zeland* Proteſtants have beene very bountifull in extending their mercifull benevolences for the ſupply of their brethren in *Ireland*, and that the Collections there had a faire progreſſe, and went on a pace, untill the newes of the Ceſſation of Armes in Ireland came thither, which gave ſome ſtop and interruption to the then current proceedings of them; but when the Netherlanders perfectly underſtood, that the ſaid Ceſſation of Armes in Ireland, was onely procured by the Papiſts in this and that Kingdome, they preſently foreſeeing the maine drift thereof to tend to the utter ruine and ſubverſion of all the true Proteſtants, both in England, Scotland, and Ireland, and being fully ſatisfied, that our Parliament had no hand in the ſaid Ceſſation, but utterly diſſented from it, as a thing odious both to God and man, in regard of the infinite deale of inſatiable Proteſtant blood, that hath beene barbarouſly ſhed by the Popiſh Rebels there, they againe vigorouſly renewed their contributions, inſomuch that a very conſiderable ſumme of money is collected there for the purpoſe aforeſaid, part whereof is to be diſburſed there for victualls, as corne, butter, cheeſe, &c. by the reſt of the Committee that remaine ſtill, there and the reſidue is to be expended upon Apparell

Y y



rell, Armes and Ammunition, all which provisions will speedily be sent into Ireland, for the reliefe and supply of the English and Scottish Protestants there.

And because these Netherland contributions, shall onely go that way they are chiefly intended, the Parliament hath passed an Ordinance, that no victuall, Armes, Ammunitions, or other provisions, shall be carried from hence, into the Provinces of *Leinster*, *Munster* or *Connaugh* in the said Kingdom of Ireland, but onely in the Province of *Ulster* to relieve the English and Scots there, who refuse to submit to the said horrid Cessation of Armes, whose direfull effects begin to shew themselves already, in seducing the English Protestants, that were sent over to fight against the Popish Irish Rebels, and to reduce that Kingdome to obedience, and bringing them back hither, to fight for the Papists against the Parliament and all true Protestants that adhere unto it, which is but a forerunner of other Oxonian purposes, namely, to bring over the Popish, Irish Rebels after them, whose first comming is yet subtilly declined, because the world should not take notice, that the Cessation of Armes in Ireland, was purposely contrived to draw the Rebels into this Kingdom: but if those English Protestants as *Bath*, who (as it was informed the last Weeke) refuse to fight against the Parliament, be truly cordiall unto them, God will no doubt shortly breake the necke of those ill Councells that brought them over to do mischief here. And if the residue of the Protestants in Ireland be of the same minde, it is to be hoped, that the Popish, Irish Rebels will be able to do little hurt in any of the three Kingdoms.

From *Barwick* it is informed, that the Scots are now neer their advancing into England, for they have brought all their Artillery and Ordnance into that Towne, so ready are they to come and aide the Parliament and the true Protestants in this Kingdom, and are resolved to come, as soon as they have received the Articles of Agreement between both the Kingdoms, though they stay a while for their advance money: but it is probable, that they have received the Articles and the 50000: li. that was sent them by this time, if the Commissioners departed from *Yarmouth*, before the winde turned into the North.

Howsoever, they intend now not to delay longer, since they hear, that the Cavaliers have sent for aide out of Ireland, and they may be perswaded, that the Lord *Goring* is gone out of Holland into France, for the same purpose, which is not improbable.

It was this day certified, that the Lord *Inchequin* who is president of the Pro-

Province of *Munster* in Ireland, hath written a Letter to the King at *Oxford*, the effect whereof is, that he made all the hast he could to send over the English Protestants to his aid, according to command, and that he would doe his best endeavour, to deliver all the Forts and Ports in the said Province into the hands and possession of the Popish, Irish Rebels, which being effected, that then he would send over into England, as many of the Rebels as he would please to write for, or much to this purpose. Which Letter was by the said Lord *Inchequin*, deliaered to the Master of a ship, who should have brought some of the English Protestants out of Ireland to *Bristoll*, but he having received the said Letter and other directions, would not stay there for the said Souldiers, but finding the winde favourable, boyed saile, and came directly into the Downes, where he delivered the said Letter to the Earle of *Warwick*, from whence his Lordship sent it to the Parliament. Whereby the grand Plot of the mischievous and pernicious Cessation of Armes in Ireland, is now fully discovered, whose end (as is evident by the contents of the said Letter) is, to deliver up that Kingdom to the will of the Rebels, and to bring all the power of it against the Parliament.

*Tuesday, November 14.*

Out of Ireland it is informed, that *Dublin* is become a meere Den of Theeves since the Cessation of Armes, the Souldiers there being growne so imperious and violent, that none can rule or command them, and they are become so theevish for want of employment and pay, that they take mens cloaks from their backs, and hats from their heads in the open streets, inso-much that the Marquisse *Ormond*, the Lords Justices, and the privy Council, are forced to keep in the Castle, and dare not stirre abroad into the City. Which misdemeanours proceed meerly from the late Cessation of Armes, whereby the poor Souldiers are quite bereft of all maintenance and livelihood, which they heretofore got from the Popish Rebels while the wars lasted. VVhereby the world may plainly see, what sad effects that Cessation will produce in that miserable Kingdom, for the Protestants there being now disabled to recover their lands and estates from the Rebels, they must be forced to prey & live one upon another, which will be a meanes totally to ruine them and their posterity for ever, and so to extinguish the name and race of the English out of that Realme, to the infinite losse and dammage of this Kingdome, and thereby not onely expose Ireland, but also England and Scotland to the invasive attempts of such Forraigne Nations as have long gaped for such an opportune occasion, as now will be made facile and open to their hands.

From *Basing-stoke* in *Hantsire* it is informed, That Captain *Gardner*, commonly known by the name of the Mayor of *Evesham*, went with his own Troope, and some other horse to *Newbury* in *Berkshire*, where he attrapped the Lord *Sulzer* a Scottish man, and about 30. Troopers, which were his guard, and brought them Prisoners to Sir *William Waller*, who hath sent them to the Parliament. And it was also reported, that the said Captain had taken some 2000. Pounds with that Lord, but we hear yet no further of that booty.

And they further write from thence, that Sir *William Wallers* horse lie not idle during his abode there, for they goe out in partees, and scoure all the coasts in that and the adjacent Counties. And whereas it hath been reported that Sir *Ralph Hopton* was gathering of a body, to raise Sir *William Wallers* siege from *Bazing house*, it hath proved hitherto but a bare report, for wee heare that Sir *Ralph Hopton* hath no store of souldiers in *Bristol* to do such a feate, and where else he should have them, is yet unknowne.

The honourable Commons have adjourned their house for three dayes in a weeke, viz. Tuesdaies, Thursdaies and Fridaies, and sit those dayes in Committees to consider and consult of the weighty affaires of the Kingdome, and sit only in their House on Mondaies, Wednesdaies and Saturdaies, on which dayes the Committees reports are brought into the House to be resolved on, and transacted.

The Archbishop of Canterbury appeared yesterday before the right honourable Peeres, to be tryed upon his impeachment, but because their Lordships had other affaires in hand, day was given him to appeare there againe upon this day seven night, and he desired the Lords that he might be tryed in their House, and not be remitted to the common Law, whereunto they gave him no answer, and so he was remanded to the Tower againe. And this we have the rather notified, to absconde that common erroneous report that goeth promiscuously abroad, that the Peers have remitted the Archbishop to be tryed by the Common Lawes of this Land, for they concluded no such thing yesterday, but onely answered him with silence.

Wednesday, November 15.

Out of *Derbyshire* it is informed, that Sir *Thomas Fairefax* is with his Troopes of Horse at *Chesterfield* in that County, where the Inhabitants of that shire, together with those of the neereist parts of *Nottinghamshire* and *Yorkshire*, come to him in great numbers, freely offering to hazard their lives and estates for the Service of the King and Parliament, and desire that they may be armed for that purpose: whereupon Sir *Thomas Fairefax* hath writ-

written to his Fathers Agent here, that he may be accommodated with 3000 Armes, to be speedily sent down unto him, and then he shall be able to raise a body of 3000 foote, and 2000 horse in those parts. So ready are all the true Protestants now in this Kingdome to stand for the defence of their Religion and Libertie, since they hear of the Cessation of Armes in Ireland, and that Oxonian plot is to bring over as well the Protestants, as the Rebels into this Kingdome, to subvert both Religion, Lawes, Liberties, the Parliament, and whatsoever is precious in the sight of God and man. But since the formerly seduced Peoples eyes begin to be opened, the Cavaliers may perhaps with they had never accomplished the Cessation, for a worse snare they could not have brought upon themselves, as in all likelihood it may prove hereafter, and then God will catch the crafty in their own craftinesse. Some Merchant ships comming out of *Turkey*, and from *Malaga* in *Spain*, in their way hither, put in to *Plymouth*, and since they are arrived here, they affirme, that the Towne is well, and yet no way endangered by their enemies, that the Souldiers and Inhabitants are couragious and resolute to defend it to the last man, and that the Cavaliers which besiege it, were rayling of a Fort neere *Cutwater*, to keep all ships from comming into that harbour, and that they lent the Towne 5 Barrells of Gunpowder, which was so much as they could well spare, not because the Towne was in want of any for the present, but because they would not lack when they had occasion to make use of it. Wherein their Providence is to be commended, for store is no store. And when the rest of their men and provisions are come to them, which were lately sent thither out of the *Downes*, no doubt but they will raze that Fort, as they did one of their enemies not long since, which they had built to affront *Mount Stamford*.

*Thursday, November 16.*

Out of the North it is Reported, that the *Scotts* have sent to the Lord *Fairfax* to admitt 5000. of their Souldiers into *Hull*, which ( as it is said ) his Lordship accepteth of, and when they come thither, his Lordship intendeth to call in all the Inhabitants of Holdernes & the south parts of *Yorkshire* to joyne with them, and to make such a considerable body, that he may be able to take the field againe, and march up to the reare of the Earle of *Newcastles* Army, while the Army out of *Scotland* shall come up to his Front.

And it is further reported from thence, that one of the Earle of *Newcastles* Troopes, consisting of about 40. horse, hath deserted him, and is come in to the Lord *Fairfax*, which were brought unto him by the Lieutenant of the said Troop, their Captain being a Papist refusing to go along with them.



And it is likewise reported, that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* should write out of *Derbyshire*, to the Earle of *Manchester* who is now at *Cambridge*, that he heard, that the Earle of *Newcastle* was lately dead of a fever at *Ponfract Castle*. But whether this last report be true, we cannot yet affirme because we have been hitherto deluded with the deaths of Prince *Rupert*, Prince *Maurice* and others of quality, which in the end have proved only lies raised by Malignants, to set peoples tongues on worke.

Sir *William Waller* hath been now with his Army before the Marquis of *Winchesters* house at *Basing* in *Hantsire*, about 8. or 10. dayes, and all the certainty that we nan heare of from thence is, that he hath assaulted it once or twice, but with little Successe, and that he hath lost betweene 40 and 60 of his men before it, besides divers ether of them being wounded in the attempts, and that at the last assault, which was upon Monday last, the crayed band of *Westminster* fell off from their worke, and left two peeces of Ordnance and some Petards behind them, which the *London* Youths of the Auxiliary Regiment bravely fetched off againe, without the losse of one man, whom Sir *William Waller* both commended and rewarded for their Valour. But that which most men take notice of is, that during the siege of that House, the Cavaliers have not dared to come and interrupt his enterprize there, whereof they gave divers reason, as first because he hath a strong Army able to give them battaile. Secondly, they know he will fight and not avoid them. Thirdly, they are afraid to loose more of their Nobility and Gentry, their losse at *Newbury* still sticking in their minds. Fourthly, they keepe themselves to welcome the *Scotts*. Fifthly, they want armes and gunpowder, and that is one of their maine reasons.

Friday, November 17.

Out of *Norfolke* they write, that upon Sunday the 29. of *October* last, about nine of the clocke that night, there was a perfect *Rainbowe* seen not far from *Norwich* in that County, by persons of vvorth and quality, who have credibly attested it, vvhich vvvas the more strange to them, because the Sun was set about four houres before, and the moone rose not untill about five of the clocke the next morning. This hapned upon the same night that was generally illuminated both here in *London*, and in other places of this Kingdom, as we noted in our foregoing Informations.

What this may portend we cannot certainly affirme, because secret things belong onely to God, but we shall quote the observations of some Authours upon



upon nocturnall Rainbowes above a hundred years since. *Johannes Grevem* writeth, that in his own memory, *An. 1523.* A Rainbow was seen in the night, whereupon presently ensued a Conspiracy of Rusticks in *Alsacia* in Germany against the Magistrates. And the following yeare there hapned a tumult of Rusticks in the Duchy of *Wirtemberg.* And in the year, 1524. another nocturnall Rainbow was seen, in vvhich year a fierce sedition was raised, vvhich exceedingly afflicted many parts of Germany. And in the year 1537. about nine of the clock at night on *Palme-Sunday,* another nocturnall Rainbow appeared, but vvhhat effects it had, this Authour relateh not.

*Cornelius Gemma,* an ancient Professor of Physick at *Lovaine* in Brabant, relateth, that upon the 12. of March, *An. 1569.* at twelve of the clock at night, the skie being cleere and still, a Rainbow vvas seen, vvhich continued long before it vanished, whereupon followed in the same moneth for two dayes, a sudden prodigious, and most sharpe frost, and upon the 14. of *May* following, about twelve of the clock at night, there was a great earthquake with a hollovv hoarse sound. But vvhhat God hath destined for us in this Kingdom by this rarity, vve must expect vvvith patience, for in all probability it cannot but preface something of moment and importance.

The Cavaliers have framed a nev v oath against the Nationall League and Covenant, the tenour vvhich of is thus.

You shall sweare vvvithout any equivocation, that you do beleeeve, that the forces raised by both, or either house of Parliament, under the conduct of the Earle of *Essex,* Sir *William Brereton,* Sir *Thomas Middleton,* or any other, are traiterously raised against the King and his Liege people, and the knowvne lawves of the Land. And that you will to the utmost of your power oppose the said forces, and also aide and assist the King and his forces. And that you have not, nor will take that late detestable Vow set forth by the House of Parliament, and that you shall discover the names of all that you know have taken it.

*So help you God.*

*Saturday, November 18.*

From *Amsterdam* in *Holland* they write, that the Lord *Goring* is gone into *France* an Ambassadour extraordinary from the King, and that in that Town and other places of those Countreys, there is preparation of divers Friggots, and a ship ready to set saile, they are of great defence, and a crew of desperate fellows are in them, which will spoil our English Merchants vessells, and there-

therefore it behoveth *London* to look to the preventing of them. And further that the States Ambassadors are now all in the *Hague*, and ready to come for *England*.

A Letter is come from *Lyn* in *Norfolke*, which certifieth, that the Earle of *Newcastle* is lately dead of the Small pox, at *Pontfract* Castle in *Yorkshire*.

The ships that were sent from hence with the Commissioners and money into *Scotland*, departed out of *Tarmonth* road but on Monday last, since which time they have had a favourable winde, so that by Gods helpe, they cannot but be arrived there by this time.

The Report is here, that the Rebels in *Ireland* have cut the throats of many Protestants in that Kingdom since the Cessation of Armes there, and that they have taken 30. Castles, but how true this is, we cannot yet certainly affirme, yet it may be probable enough by the contents of the Lord *Inchiquin* before mentioned Letter.

From *Plymouth* it is certified, that the enemy made an assault upon one of their Forts, about a mile from the Towne, neere unto *Carwater*, called *Mount Stamford*, and have taken it, but because the river is between it and the Town, the Inhabitants and Souldiers are nothing dismayed, yet we suppose, because we know those places, that the Towne may be much endangered thereby, if more helpe be not speedily sent thither, and if the Enemy should get that Port, farewell all Merchandizing and sea trade, and what will then become of Customes and Excise all men may easily judge.

The Cavaliers of late have faced the Towne of *Northampton* once or twice, expecting to have it betrayed unto them by one Captain *Palmer*, but his Treachery was discovered, for which he is sentenced by a Counsell of Warre, to be shot to death.

From *Barwick* it is informed, that 4000. Scots are come thither, and that they have sent 5000. Scots to besiege *Carlisle* in *Cumberland*, and that another part of their Army is come between *Carlisle* and *Barwick*, and that the Marquisse of *Argile* is Lievtenant Generall of their Army.

Printed according to Order, for G. B.  
and R. W. 1643.

THE  
DECLARATION  
AND ORDINANCE OF  
The LORDS & COMMONS  
TOUCHING  
The Great Seale of England.

AND  
HIS MAJESTIES  
DECLARATION TO ALL  
His loving Subjects upon  
*Occasion thereof.*

*Charles R.*

Our expresse pleasure is that the Declaration of the  
Lords and Commons &c. with Our answer thereunto  
beread in all Churches and Chappells in this Kingdome.

Printed by His MAJESTIES Command  
At OXFORD, Novemb. 21.  
By LEONARD LICHFIELD, Printer  
to the Vniversity. 1643.





AN  
ORDINANCE  
OF THE  
LORDS and COMMONS  
Assembled in Parliament,

Touching the Great Seale of England.

**W** Hereas the *Great Seale of England*, which by the Lawes of this Realme ought to attend the Parliament, being the supream Court of Iustice and Iudicature within this Realme, for the dispatch of the great and weighty affaires of the Commonwealth, which is especially interested and concerned therein, was above a yeare last past, that is to say, the two and twentieth day of *May*, Anno 1642. by the then *Lord Keeper* thereof, *Edward Lord Littleton*, then a Member and Speaker of the House of Peeres in Parliament, contrary to the great trust in him reposed, and duty of his place, secretly and perfidiously conveyed away from the Parliament into the Kings Army,

A 2

raised



raised against the Parliament; the said *Lord-Keeper* departing therewith into the said Army, without the leave or privity of the said House; by means whereof, great mischiefs and inconveniences have ensued to this Kingdom, and the Kingdom of Ireland.

And whereas the said *Great Seale* ought constantly to remain in the hands and custody of one or more Officer or Officers (sworn for that service) and to be used and employed for the weale and safety of His Majesties People; which notwithstanding hath been diverse times, since the conveying away thereof as aforesaid, put into the hands of other Persons not sworn, and Popishly and dangerously affected, who have had the disposing and managing thereof at their own wills and pleasures, and hath been Traiterously and perniciously abused, to the ruine and destruction of the Parliament and Kingdome, by granting and issuing out diverse illegall *Commissions of Array*, and other unlawfull *Commissions* for raising of Forces against the Parliament; by issuing out of most foule and scandalous Papers, under the Name and Title of Proclamations, against both Houses of Parliament, and diverse Members thereof, and others adhering to them, and Proclaiming them Traytors and Rebels; *Commissions of Oyer and Terminer*, to proceed against diverse of them, as Traytors; and other *Commissions* to seize & confiscate their Estates, for no other cause, but for doing their duties and services to the Common wealth; as likewise by granting that horrid Commission, for executing of that most bloody and detestable Designe of *Waller, Tomkins*, and others, for the destruction of the Parliament, and City of *London*, and of the Army raised for their just defence; and (as if *Masacres* and *Affacinations*, had been but light and veniall crimes

crimes) another Commission hath been granted under the same Seale for a Cessation of Armes with the barbarous and bloody Rebels in *Ireland*, after the effusion of so much innocent blood, and slaughter of above one hundred thousand Protestants, Men, Women, and Children, by their mercilesse and bloody hands, whereupon a Cessation of Armes is accordingly concluded, and those brutish Rebels thereby imboldned to prepare themselves, not only for a totall Extirpation of the Protestants remaining there, but for a Conquest also of this Kindome, And farther by granting of severall Commissions, and Offices of Trust and Command, to notorious Papists, who, by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, are made incapable thereof; and by conferring of Honours, and Dignities, and granting of Lands and Estates to diverse Exorbitant Delinquents, who stand Legally impeached of high Treason, and other high Crimes and misdemeanors in Parliament.

All which, and many other unlawfull and enormous Acts have passed under the said Great Seale, since the removall thereof from the Parliament, as aforesaid: Which the Lords and Commons taking into their consideration, and finding alwaies, and means obstructed for the procuring of any redresse from His Majesty, in the Premises, notwithstanding their long hopes, and uncessant Labours, for the obtaining thereof, are bound in duty, and of necessity to provide some speedy Remedy for these insupportable mischiefs.

**B**E it therefore Declared and Ordained, by the said Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that as well all and every the said Acts formerly mentioned, which have passed under the said Great Seale, as also all Let-

ters Patents and Grants of any Lands, Goods or Estates, of any person, or persons whatsoever, for adhering to the Parliament, all Compositions or Grants, of any Wardships, or Leases of any Wards Lands, Liveries, Primer seizins & Ouster le maines, since the said 22. of May 1642. which have not according to the due course of Law, passed through the Court of Wards and Liveries, established by Law: All grants since the said 22. of May 1642. of any Honours, Dignities, Mannors, Lands, Hereditaments, or other thing whatsoever, to any person or persons, which have voluntarily contributed, or shall voluntarily contribute any Aid or Assistance to the maintenance of that unnaturall Warre, raised against the Parliament; And all pardons granted to any such person or persons; And all other Acts or things whatsoever, contrary to, or in derogation of the Proceedings of both, or either of the Houses of Parliament, which have passed under the said Great Seale, since the removall thereof from the Parliament, shall be, and are hereby declared to be utterly Invalid, void, and of none effect, to all intents and purposes.

And that all and every act or thing, which after the publication of this Ordinance, shall passe by, or under the said Great seale, or under any Great Seale of England (other then what is hereby appointed and established) shall be utterly voyd, frustrate, and of no effect; and every person, or persons, which shall put the same in use, or shall claime any thing thereby, shall be held and adjudged a publique Enemy of this State.

And be it farther Ordained by the said Lords and Commons, that a Great Seale of England, already by them made and provided, shall be forthwith put in use, and shall be, and is hereby authorized and established to be of like force, power, and validity, to all intents and purposes as any Great Seale of England hath been, or ought to be.

And

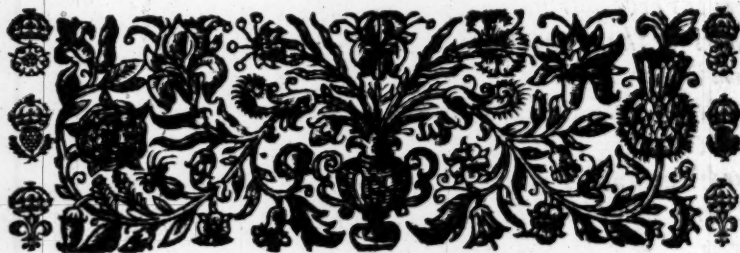
And that it shall be put into the hands and custody of the persons hereafter named, who are hereby Ordained Commissioners for that purpose; that is to say; John Earle of Rutland, and Oliver Earle of Bullingbrooke, Members of the House of Peeres, and Oliver St Johns Esquire, His Majesties Solicitor Generall, John Wilde Sergeant at Law, Samuel Brown, and Edmund Prideaux Esq; Members of the House of Commons; which said persons, or any three or more of them whereof one Member or more of the Lords House, also one Member or more of the House of Commons, shall be present, shall have, and are hereby Authorized to have the Keeping, Ordering and disposing thereof, as also all such and the like Power and Authority, as any Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, or Commissioner of the Great Seale, for the time being hath had, used, or ought to have.

H: Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

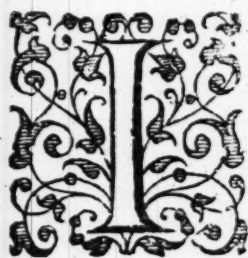
---



---



**HIS MAJESTIES** Declaration to all His loving Subjects, upon occasion of a late Printed Paper, intituled, A Declaration and Ordinance of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, touching the Great Seale of England, Ordered by the Commons in Parliament to be Printed and Published.



**I**F there could yet remain the least opinion or imagination in the affections and mindes of Our people, That they who have broken their Oathes of Allegiance, and Rebelliously taken up Armes against Us, may yet intend the safety of Our Person, and maintenance of our Sovereigne power; That they who every day robbe, murther, and destroy Our People, doe yet resolve to establish the Liberty and Property of the Subjects, and that the desperate cancelling all Oathes, and the extravagant usurpation of all power and authority  
over



over the lives and fortunes of the whole Nation, will not be a way to bring in an alteration, and totall confusion of the government of the Kingdome, this last pretended Ordinance of the Great Seale will satisfy the World: in which all men may see an attempt of as compleat and absolute a dissolution of the whole frame of the English Monarchy, as totall a destruction of all Lawes and interest, as can be imagined, the whole administration and execution of the Civill Iustice of the Kingdome (besides our Regall prerogative for the preservation and protection of Our People) being thereby, as much as in them lies, so inverted and destroyed, that all men are become their own Carvers, and no remedy left for the decision of right and wrong, but Power and the Sword.

Whether this instrument of Anarchy obtained the approbation of those few Members of the House of Peeres who still assemble at *Westminster*, the same having been heretofore rejected by them, and this Paper being published only under the authority of the Commons, We know not, neither can it seem strange to any man, if the Earles of *Essex*, *Stanford*, *Manchester*, and *Denbigh*, the Lord *Say*, *Wharton*, *Rochford*, and *Gray of Warke* (who make up the major part of the Peeres now together there, and who all of them have actually borne Armes against us in this unnatural Rebellion) have in their own defence, joyned with fifty or sixty (which is the major part of the other House) as guilty as themselves, to robbe Us of such a soveraign Ensigne, as continually threatens them with the execution of the Law upon their Treason and Rebellion: but that this small number of seditious and desperate conspirators, should under the pretence of Lords and Commons, be able so farre to delude mens understandings, as

what is by the Letter and practice of the Law, Injustice, Robbery and Treason, should be looked upon as Conscience, uprightness & care of the Common-wealth, though to the evident destruction of King, Lords, and Commons, is so senselesse and scandalous to the reason, courage, and loyalty of honest men, that this last Declaration and Ordinance which they have published to disturb and distract the minds and affections of Our People by undervaluing and despising Our inseparable Regall authority, and in its place setting up a false, imaginary, traiterous image of their owne, We hope will open the eyes of all those who have been seduced, and inflame the hearts, and unite and reconcile the affections of all Our Subjects to a perfect and publique horror and detestation of their Hypocrisy and Rebellion: and they will find that Mr Martin was not imprisoned and expelled their Councells for his opinion and Treason, but only for publishing Their Treason in August, which they were not prepared to practice till November: for what is it lesse then to depose Vs, to take away Our Power of protecting and relieving Our Subjects with Iustice, and of preserving and pardoning them with Our mercy? But to the Declaration and Ordinance it selfe.

They tell you, the great Seale ought to attend the Parliament, being the supream Court of Iustice and judicature, and that it was in May, 1642. by the then Lord Keeper (whom it seemes they have removed from his place, and bestowed the same upon six of themselves) contrary to the great trust reposed in him, and duty of his place, secretly and perfidiously conveyed away from the Parliament, into Our Army, raised against the Parliament, the said Keeper departing therewith, into the said Army without leave of the House. 'Tis well they are content to set downe the time of his comming to  
Vs,

Vs, a time when (all the World knowes) We were so farre  
 from having an Army, that We were not Maister of one  
 Musket, or one barrell of Powder within Our Dominions;  
 all Our owne Armies being possessed by them, who had at  
 that time too, usurped to themselves a power over the  
 whole *Militia* of the Kingdom. And therefore We hope  
 all Our good Subjects, who see with what confidence and  
 boldnesse these men impose grosse untruths upon them,  
 contrary to their knowledge, in matters of Fact, will give  
 no more credit to the same Authority in matters of Law,  
 then are obvious to those who are learned in that professi-  
 on; And they will then rather beleve the Statute of *Arti-*  
*culi super chartas*, made in the 28<sup>th</sup> yeare of *K. E. 1. ch. 5.*  
 which tells them precisely, that the Chancellour shall fol-  
 low the King; then this printed Paper, which tells them, that  
 by the Lawes of the Kingdome the great Seale ought to  
 attend the Parliament, though these men know, that even  
 in that sense (We being an essentiall part of the Parliament)  
 that assertion signified nothing to their advantage: As the  
 time, so the circumstances, when and why We required  
 Our Keeper of Our Great Seale to attend Vs at *Yorke*, may  
 be well remembred. After We had withdrawne Our selfe  
 to that City (upon the reasons We have so often expressed,  
 and are so notoriously knowne) which was about the end  
 of *March*, and satisfied Our selfe for some time with that  
 small retinue then about Vs and Our Children, finding that  
 the dangers which drove Vs from *London* still encreased,  
 and that We might be compelled to provide other reme-  
 dies for Our safety then perpetuall suffering, which We  
 desired and resolved to doe in the most knowne, regular,  
 lawfull way, that the pretended Ordinance of the *Militia*  
 had passed both Houses, and that with those circumstances  
 of force & violence, that it could hardly be executed with

greater then it was made ( the Lords being so threatned in their owne House after they had twice refused it, as We have often at large informed Our good People ) that We were reproached in some of their Declarations for publishing Our Answers to them and necessary Declarations of Our own without the Authority of Our Great Seale, as if that circumstance were requisite to whatsoever should be published in Our Name, and that motions had been made to fixe Our great Seale to the pretended Ordinances of the *Militia*, that so Our good Subjects might be induced to beleieve the execution of those to be of Our Authority: We thought it high time, as well for the preservation and indemnity of Our People, as for Our owne Honour and safety, to have Our great Seale neare Vs, which was of so little estimation and authority in the place where it was: That a legall writ granted under it by direction of the House of Peeres, to prevent and enquire into those Riots (which were the first seeds of this Rebellion) was superseded and discharged by an Order of the House of Commons, and the Ministers of Iustice for obeying and executing that writ, apprehended and imprisoned: And therefore about the time mentioned in this Declaration, We required Our Lord Keeper (whom We, and We alone, had trusted with the Custody of that Our Seale) by Our Letter under Our Signe Manuall and Privy Signet, upon his Allegiance to repaire to Vs with Our Great Seale, which according to the duty of his place, & the great trust reposed in him by Vs, he obeyed, well knowing, that had he done otherwise, he should have dealt perfidiously with Vs, having received no trust from any other: how farre We werethen from having an Army, or from any likelihood and inclination to have any, may appeare by those many Messages and Invitations sent by Us from *Yorke*, to  
desire

desire a good understanding with the two Houses after that time, and the Testimony of forty Peeres and Privy-Councillors then with Vs at *Torke*, on the 15 of *June* following, published to the World.

It is suggested by this Declaration, that the great Seale ought constantly to remaine in the hands and custody of the sworn Officer, ('tis well their new Keepers of their counterfeited and forged Seale are to be sworn) notwithstanding which, *the same since it hath been brought to Vs, hath been put into the hands of Persons not sworn, and Popishly and dangerously affected, who have had the disposing and managing thereof at their owne wills and pleasures.* That the great Seale, should be sometimes with Our Consent out of the custody of the Keeper is no new thing, it having been usually in former times kept and laid up in Our great Wardrobe: from whence the Chancellour, or Keeper, and sometimes other Persons imployed by the King, usually received it when there was occasion, and returned it thither againe, and the truth is upon the first arrivall of it at *Torke*, when We understood with what unusuall passion, the absence of it from *Westminster* was borne, inso much as a warrant was sent for the apprehension of the Lord Keeper to all Constables & Officers for obeying Our lawfull Commands, We took it into Our owne Custody supposing there would be no art or industry unattempted to recover the same from Us, and this providence of Ours so farre met with the consent and submission of the sworn Officer, that the Lord Keeper himselfe was so sensible of the danger it might be in, through his want of conveniencies and accommodation, that being offered it by Vs, he besought Vs to continue it in Our owne immediate Care; but that it hath been at any time in the power and disposall of any other persons, of what affections soever, is so untrue, that



the same hath never been or can be used or imployed but in the presence of the Lord Keeper, or upon extraordinary speedy and secret occasions, in Our owne presence, which no man can doubt may be lawfully done, such things which shall concerne Our owne private affaires, or the affaires of Our Realme by Our Expresse Command, being to be Sealed without any warrant, by the Statute of the 27 yeare of Hen. the 8<sup>th</sup>, the Eleventh Chapter, and the Great Seale, being in truth so much Our owne Seale, that in the Statute of Treasons, of the first and second yeare of Philip and Mary, it is called the King and Queenes Great Seale, the affixing whereof to any grant in Our Name, without Our Warrant, is high Treason, by the knowne Lawes of England.

But they say, the same hath been trayterously and perniciously abused to the ruine and destruction of the Parliament and Kingdome, by granting and issuing out diverse illegal Commissions of Array, and other unlawfull Commissions for raising of Forces against the Parliament, by issuing of Proclamations against the Members of both Houses and their adherents, and proclaiming them Traitors and Rebels, Commissions of Oyer and Terminer, to proceed against diverse of them as Traitors, and other Commissions to seize and confiscate the Estates, &c. If those Commissions and Proclamations had found that obedience, and reverence, was due to them by the Law, and the poor People of this Kingdome had not been couzened to a negligence and disrespect of them by those upstart Votes & Ordinances, which their Ancestors never heard of, all that ruine and destruction which hath fallen upon this Kingdome had been prevented, and the blessed Peace and tranquillity which these ill men have frightened from Vs, had been still the portion of Our People; For the Commissions of Array, We have the practice  
of

of former times, and judgements of former Parliaments, neither was it ever declared to be against Law, but by those who usurped power of the *Militia* of the Kingdome to themselves, and assumed a power of making, and altering Lawes, without & against Our Consent, and of what moment their opinion in Law is, We must leave to the world to judge; We applied those Commissions at a time We thought reasonable, and to a purpose We knew lawfull, when Our People seemed to be transported with the feare of a Forraign Enemy, and desired to be put into a posture of defence, which if nothing had been secretly desired but what was publicquely pretended, would have been sufficiently provided for by that Commission, whether the calamities which have since ensued, are to be imputed to that ancient legall Commission, or to that Rebellious unheard of Ordinance of the *Militia*, is evident to all the World.

For the Commissions to raise Forces for Our owne Defence (which these men call Forces against the Parliament) We would willingly be informed of the illegality thereof, and what Commissions are lawfull for Vs to issue; if when an Army of Rebels is ready to destroy Vs, We may not give Authority under Our great Seale to such of Our good Subjects as are loyally and dutifully affected, to raise and conduct men to Our rescue? And We are confident those Proclamations (which these bold, ill men call foul & scandalous Papers) have carried nothing in the, but those cautious animadversions, & commands which We might lawfully, & were obliged gratioously to impart to Our People.

For the Commissions of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, which indeed concerns these Gentlemen most, and with which We cannot blame them to be angry, & to declare them to be voyd & of none effect, We confesse We have and doe dayly issue such into the severall Counties of the Kingdome,

dome, for the due administration of Iustice to Our People,  
 as well upon the humble & earnest desires of many of Our  
 Subjects ( as from the Westerne parts We have received  
 severall Petitions to that purpose ) as out of Our owne con-  
 stant Resolution to proceed and governe by the knowne  
 Lawes of the Land, and sure the issuing out such Commis-  
 sions is a right so undoubted in Vs, that it will not be in the  
 power of the most cunning, to mislead Our good Subjects  
 herein, and such who in truth are guilty of nothing, but do-  
 ing their duties and services to the Common-wealth, will  
 have no cause to fear the proceedings upon this Commissi-  
 on, which will protect and defend all such, and punish only  
 those, who are guilty of Treason, Rebellion, Felony, or  
 other notorious misdemeanors inquirable at Law. And  
 Our good Subjects cannot but observe a strange averle-  
 nesse from, and a strange diffidence in the good knowne  
 Lawes of the Land, (for the preservation whereof, they  
 would make the World beleeve, they even undertook this  
 odious and unnaturall Rebellion ) when these men first  
 make Ordinances against the Iudges riding of Circuits ac-  
 cording to the Law, and now against the Commissions of  
*Oyer and Terminer*, which are the two knowne, and almost  
 the only wayes to dispence Iustice and Right to Our Peo-  
 ple, throughout the Kingdome, whether that be Treason  
 which We think Treason, or that be allegiance which they  
 call allegiance, whether raising or assisting a Rebellion  
 within this Kingdom against Vs, or counterfeiting the great  
 Seale of *England* be High-Treason, within the Statute of  
 25. year of *Edward 3.* whether they who in discharge of  
 their duty and allegiance assist Vs against a Rebellion, or  
 they who bear Armes against Our Person, under pretence  
 of defending Our Authority, are within the Statute of 11.  
 year of *Hen. 7.* the 1. Chap. whether the person of the  
 King

King may be destroyed in the behalfe of His office, and the Goods and Estates of the Subjects taken from them by violence for the maintenance of their Property, will be best, can be only determined by the Law, & that Law best taught and executed by the sworn Iudges thereof, and to their care and conscience We recommend and commit Our Commissions of *Oyer and Terminer*, which all good men will look upon as a wholesome remedy for those crying evils which disquiet the Peace of all Our Counties.

For the Commission which this Declaration saies *was for the executing the bloody & detestable designe of Waller, and others, for the destruction of the Parliament and City of London*, it hath been long since printed and published to all men, who thereby know it to have been no other, then hath usually been, and is alwaies granted for leavying, ray-fing, and governing an Army, and why We should not raise men in *London* or *Middlesex* to quench that Rebellion which was first kindled there, We know not: what the opinion and judgement of those cruell mercilesse men was of this Commission, is barbarously written in letters of Blood; what the Commission it selfe was is evident to all the World, that blood will one day give in evidence whose designe was the most detestable and bloody. For the Commission granted for a Cessation of Armes in *Ireland*, We have published already the truth and the circumstances thereof, and shall in due time let the World know, by whose means the effusion of so much innocent blood, and so many calamities befell that poore People; What opinion they who are most concerned have of that Cessation, is sufficiently known by the concurrent testimony and Letters from that Kingdome. What Offices of Trust and Command are granted by Vs to any Papists, who by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme are made

incapable of those Offices and Commands, till such Places and Persons are named, We cannot understand, in the meantime We are confident there are none such.

Vpon these excellent premises these carefull Lords and Commons have declared and *Ordained all the Acts formerly mentioned, and all other Acts* which they hold inconvenient to their purposes, *All grants of Wardships* ( which, if we have power to doe any thing, is in our power to grant, and cannot be granted but under the Great Seale,) *All Pardons* ( which even by themselves, in their own most invecitive and Rebellious Declarations is acknowledged to be solely in our Power, and of Our Prerogative ) *and any other thing whatsoever to any Person who hath assisted Vs against this unnaturall Rebellion,* ( to those ( which is a subtile distinction ) who have been against Vs it shall be usefull and beneficiall ) which have passed under the Great Seale since the removall thereof from *Westminster,* shall be and are invalid voyd and of none effect; And for the future, *whatsoever of what nature soever shall passe under any Great Seale of England* ( but that which they have counterfeited, and which is Treason in any man to use ) *they have judged voyd and frustrate,* and have declared every Person who shall put the same in use, or shall claime any thing thereby, shall be adjudged a publique enemy to this State, so that ( besides the avoiding and disavowing that Seale, by and under the sole authority of which themselves were first convened, and pretend no other still to continue together ) they have not only left Vs in a worle condition then the meanest Subject, denying us any capacity of disposing whatsoever is most undoubtedly Our own, but have destroyed and confounded the administration of the Civill justice of the Kingdome, which cannot be continued but by that Seale from which it originally flowed



flowed to the People : But for that, these ordainers have provided a remedy, a new Scale of their own, as they will by no means suffer the People to want the benefit of that power which at any time they think fit to take from Vs, and therefore they no sooner deny or take from Vs any Prerogative, but they assume it to themselves ; So the Sovereaign power, which We have been alwaies known to have, now they will have reside in them, who sufficiently expresse how secure the Religion, Law, and Liberty of the Kingdome, shall be in their Protection. This new Scale is established by those who made it to be only of that power and validity as any Great Scale of England hath ever been, or ought to be, and that it may be sure to be only used to virtuous ends ( that is to the end for which 'twas made ) they have chosen six of themselves to keep it, any three of which, so a Lord be one, shall have the same authority and Power that any Lord-Chancellor, or Keeper at any time hath used, or ought to have, which will hardly serve their turne, except in those cases which require immediate warrant, they may resort to their own new Sovereaign power for those formalities, which no doubt will easily dispence with the Signet and Privy-Seale, though precisely enjoyned in the Statute of the 27. of H. 8. and the 11. Chapter. And so 'tis very probable the first use they will make of it, may be to seale their own Pardons who contrived and counterfeited it.

Thus by this short little Ordinance, these men who have forfeited their Lives and Fortunes to the Law, have found a way to destroy that Law they have offended, and to exempt themselves from any tryall but of their own Votes, and without the noyse and hazard of deposing us, to take from Vs the three most glorious jewels in our Diadem, Our power to doe, Our justice to enforce, and

incapable of those Offices and Commands, till such Places and Persons are named, We cannot understand, in the meantime We are confident there are none such.

Vpon these excellent-premises these carefull Lords and Commons have declared and *Ordained all the Acts formerly mentioned, and all other Acts* which they hold in convenient to their purposes, *All grants of Wardships* ( which, if we have power to doe any thing, is in our power to grant, and cannot be granted but under the Great Seale,) *All Pardons* ( which even by themselves, in their own most invecitive and Rebellious Declarations is acknowledged to be solely in our Power, and of Our Prerogative ) *and any other thing whatsoever to any Person who hath assisted Vs against this unnaturall Rebellion,* ( to those ( which is a subtile distinction ) who have been against Vs it shall be usefull and beneficiall ) which have passed under the Great Seale since the removall thereof from *Westminster,* shall be and are invalid voyd and of none effect; And for the future, *whatsoever of what nature soever shall passe under any Great Seale of England* ( but that which they have counterfeited, and which is Treason in any man to use ) *they have judged voyd and frustrate,* and have declared every Person who shall put the same in use, or shall claime any thing thereby, shall be adjudged a publique enemy to this State, so that ( besides the avoiding and disavowing that Seale, by and under the sole authority of which themselves were first convened, and pretend no other still to continue together ) they have not only left Vs in a worse condition then the meanest Subject, denying us a y capacity of disposing whatsoever is most undoubtedly Our own, but have destroyed and confounded the administration of the Civill justice of the Kingdome, which cannot be continued but by that Seale from which it originally flowed

flowed to the People : But for that, these ordainers have provided a remedy, a new Scale of their own, as they will by no means suffer the People to want the benefit of that power which at any time they think fit to take from Vs, and therefore they no sooner deny or take from Vs any Prerogative, but they assume it to themselves ; So the Sovereigne power, which We have been alwaies known to have, now they will have reside in them, who sufficiently expresse how secure the Religion, Law, and Liberty of the Kingdome, shall be in their Protection. This new Scale is established by those who made it to be only of that power and validity as any Great Scale of England hath ever been, or ought to be, and that it may be sure to be only used to virtuous ends ( that is to the end for which 'twas made ) they have chosen six of themselves to keep it, any three of which, so a Lord be one, shall have the same authority and Power that any Lord-Chancellor, or Keeper at any time hath used, or ought to have, which will hardly serve their turne, except in those cases which require immediate warrant, they may resort to their own new Sovereigne power for those formalities, which no doubt will easily dispence with the Signet and Privy-Seale, though precisely enjoyned in the Statute of the 27. of H. 8. and the 11. Chapter. And so 'tis very probable the first use they will make of it, may be to seale their own Pardons who contrived and counterfeited it.

Thus by this short little Ordinance, these men who have forfeited their Lives and Fortunes to the Law, have found a way to destroy that Law they have offended, and to exempt themselves from any tryall but of their own Votes, and without the noyse and hazard of deposing us, to take from Vs the three most glorious jewels in our Diadem, Our power to doe, Our justice to enforce, and

Our mercy to pardon, three such inherent Prerogatives, that as without them We are no King, so We being robbed of them, no Subject can claime a right to, or hope for security of any thing he thinks most his own; We shall therefore wast no more time in letting Our good Subjects see their own concernement in these indignities and conspiracies against Vs, who ever can imagine what confusion is, sees the lively image of it in this Ordinance, and must expect nothing but the fruits of it from the contrivers. We shall, with Gods help, doe our part to the vindicating Our Own Honour and Right, and the publique justice of the Kingdome, and to that purpose We require Our Keeper of Our Great Seale of England, carefully and diligently from time to time, to issue out such writs, as are necessary for the publique justice, and the Curfitors of Our Court of *Chancery*, that they prepare and bring to him, according to their Oathes all such Writs as are to passe Our Great Seale, and that they presume not to prepare or suffer any Writs by them prepared to passe any other Seale, then what is in the Custody of Our Keeper, and that no person whatsoever, give any credit, countenance, or obedience, to any thing Sealed by their new Traiterous Seale, if they shall be yet so hardy to put the same in execution. And We require all Commissioners imployed and trusted, or to be imployed and trusted by Vs in any Commission of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, to proceed vigorously in the execution of such Commissions, according to their conscience, and the known Lawes of the Land, that Our good Subjects may enjoy the benefit and protection of those Lawes, the observation of, and the obedience to which, is the only means with Gods blessing, to restore this Kingdome to its former Peace and Security.

FINIS.

# A DISCOVERIE;

17

What God, the supream judge, *Wisd. 6.*  
 through his servant hath caused to bee manife- *1 Iohn. 3.*  
 sted unto the Regents or Rulers in England, concer- *Hbac. 3.*  
 ning their Cain-like, fierce, nay Diabollicall contentions *Apoc. 16*  
 and furious distractions, by which they bring them- *20.*  
 selves with all their land and subjects in utter destru- *Ierem. 30.*  
 ction; *Psal. 89.*  
*1 Cor. 12.*

*Besides, that they have left their distressed fellow-mem-* *Gal. 5: 16.*  
*bers and brethren in Germany sinking in their perdition* *Esai. 51.*  
*and misery, which all God will judge. Rom. 1: 2.* *Deut. 32.*  
*Psal. 9: 75.*  
*96, 97, 98.*

2 P E T. 3.



*21 noumb: by a high German-*  
 Printed in the yeare of our Lord and Saviour  
 Jesus Christ, 1643.



In



ho  
nic  
the  
by  
ran  
inf  
mu  
hav  
bru  
and  
tio  
rav  
the  
An

*In the behalfe of God the Supream Iudge, these  
are directed to the King of England, and the Parliament.*

**T**he eternal God, to whom chiefly both heaven and earth doth belong, doth require the King of England and his Parleмент, that if they will escape his fierce anger & hot displeasure, they do not so cruelly and tyrannically bring the subjects in their Countries with their owne sweat and blood monies, which they by force draw & extort from them, in the ignorance of God, unto all ruine & perdition, as those insolent, wicked and inconstionable theenes and murtherers in Germany have done, who like dogs have torn and devoured, & like unto the wilde & bruit beasts have killed & destroyed one another, and then afterwards in the behalfe of the salvation of their soules, yet trust and relie upon those ravening wolves and hirelings, by whom Satan, the very Devill, himself is transformed into an Angell of light.

Iesai. 40.  
66.

Pf. 89: 95.

Ierem. 30.

Eesai. 34.

Rom. 1.

Ief. 25: 29

Amos. 5.

Mich. 3.

Ephes. 4.

2 Tim. 3.

Iesai. 1.

Ierem. 7.

Galar. 5.

Ezech. 14.

Apoc. 6:  
20.

Matt. 7.

Iohn. 10.

2 Theff. 2.

Apoc. 16.

2 Cor. 11.

*Behold, God commeth as a thiefe in the night, with the day  
of vengeance, and his fiery Iudgement upon those who  
doe not spare the very righteous amongst them.*

## A DISCOVERY

Of the Cain of this present world in his generation, namely, how the Beast hath ascended againe out of the pit of darknesse, Revel. 17. Whose Members have forsaken God in their Conscience, after the Communion and obedience of faith, and being intangled in the vanities of this world, have separated themselves from one another, and for asmuch as every one of them will maintaine his vanity & Religion, onely after his pleasure, they have taken up Armes, to destroy and roote out one another in a horrible and blood-thirsty way.

2 Tim. 4.  
Roman. 14  
Ephes. 2.

Luc. 1: 17.

Titum. 2.

Rom. 1.

Matt. 24.

Genes. 6: 7.

19.

Epist. Iud.

2 Pet. 1: 2.

Apoc. 17.

Math. 24.

4 Esdr. 5:

19, and 16

Apoc. 6: 12

and 16.

Jacob. 5.

Heb. 10.

Apoc. 3: 16

Gala. 4: 5.

Ephes. 4: 5.

Thess. 3.

Jerem. 8.

**T**He people of the second, or new Testament, should have bene taught, not to rule themselves and live onely after their owne will, but should have suffered the grace of God our Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST, to chastise, rule and reprove them inwardly in their hearts or consciences: but foras much as they have forsaken God in his throne of grace, and are become vaine in their devices, & have like unto those in the dayes of Noach, and Loth, builded up and multiplyed themselves, onely according to their fleshy old Adamicall will, therefore they have set God behinde them secretely in the ground of their soule, have forgot him, are with the powers of the body & soule gone forth into the nature: and have for to maintaine their liberty and Religion, begunne warres one against another, by which they destroye and ruine one another, and bring the poore to utter destruction. But when God cometh with his grace, & according to the spirit of filiation knocketh on, to the end, that his children should open their hearts, and enter into their consciences, and marke this present and last time, and observe the rights of the Lord; then

then cometh the ungodly Cain in his generation, or children of Belial, and will censure God in his Judgement, maketh it worse then his brother in former times, (who yet fell into the fear of desperation) and Adam, who saith would have been hid from the face of God. In summa, the Devill hath wholly possessed the people in their Sectarian Religion, with will & insolent deeds; to passe by, that their false teachers and prophets besides, doe wholly deny and blaspheme the Judgement of God, concerning the redemption of the poore and distressed, and are the very first of all that stirre up men to all wickednes, wherefore also God shall bruise the head of the old serpent, and execute vengeance upon his corporall and spirituall enemies. *2 Thess. 1. Mich. 5.*

The shephards and teachers which every one hath loaded himselfe withall, in his sect, have seduced the whole world into errors and darknesse of conscience, and brought them away from the narrow way of life, unto the broad way of eternall damnation in hell, & doe chiefly resist the truth. If there were but five Godly and Righteous men in a Land or Kingdome, like as God sought such at Sodome and Gomorrha; I leave not of to denounce the right of the Lord, and to witnesse of his eternall righteousness, which for to maintaine the honour of his word or holy name shall be manifested as a strong streame. But what Faith, hope and conscience in this regard God findeth & hath found in all places, Countries and Kingdomes, upon his eternall infinite Omnipotency, that shall be plainly discovered and judged, by reason of the confusion and ruine, which the children of man have brought to passe, which, like unto the mockers and despisers of God in former times know nothing of his

*1 Job. 3:5.*

*2 Petr. 3.*

*Gen. 4.*

*Gen. 3.*

*2 Petr. 2.*

*1 Corint. 3*

*2 Tim. 4:5*

*2 Petr. 2.*

*Psal. 14.*

*Epist. Iude*

*Apoc. 16:*

*19:*

*Esai. 9. and*

*12. 27. 61.*

*63. 65.*

*Ierem. 23.*

*Zach. 10.*

*2 Tim. 4.*

*Matt. 24.*

*2 Petr. 2.*

*Matt. 7.*

*Apoc. 20.*

*2 Tim. 3.*

*Zach. 14.*

*Gen. 18:19*

*Ier. 5. and*

*8. and 9.*

*Psal. 36:*

*119.*

*Ies. 28: 42*

*59.*

*Sapient. 5.*

*Amos. 5.*

*Pf. 4:89.*

*Luc. 18.*

*Zach. 14.*

*Pf. 12:125*

*Es. 40:50-*

*Apoc. 16.*

*Mich. 7.*

*2 Petr. 3.*

*Dan. 2. 7.* Kingdome, right, judgement and righteousnes, but will  
*Ierem. 8.* onely maintain their vaine, old, former confused doings  
*Rom. 1.* and worldly deeds, with the revenue of the Countries,  
*1 Pet. 4.* sweat and blood-mony of the poore Subjects, from  
*Iacob. 4. 5.* whom they have extorted them. Wherefore there shall  
*Amos. 5.* also be a judgement, for the God of Israel lieth yet, and  
*Ezech. 22.* his counsell and thoughts stand for ever, against the  
*Micb. 3.* doings, counsels, or vaine and idle thoughts of all men:  
*Es. 40. 45.* which vaine counsels and thoughts are come forth from  
*Psal. 33.* themselves, to maintaine their divided Sects.  
*Esai. 8. 30.*  
*Hos. 10.*  
*Epist. Iude*

*Our God is*

Unto the unbelievers, a consuming fire,  
 a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of  
 offence. *1 Petr. 2.*

*Heb. 10:*  
*12.*  
*Deut. 32.*  
*Rom. 9.*  
*Ies. 8. 18.*

CON.

Th  
 D  
 o  
 o  
 d  
 v  
 a  
 o  
 r  
 t



from  
 also  
 and  
 sent  
 their  
 but  
 rede  
 stru  
 God  
 Rig  
 the  
 yee



# CONCERNING

The Cainlike, fierce, bitter, nay  
 Diabolically revenge-fulnesse of the Heathen,  
 or false Christians, who go about to thrust God  
 out of the throne of his Iudgement, and will  
 deprive him of all power and honour in hea-  
 ven and on earth, in bringing both Country  
 and people, viz. the poore Subjects, with their  
 owne sweat and blood, into extreame calami-  
 ty and utter destruction, and besides defiling  
 the Land with innocent blood. *Ezech. 22.*

1 Iob. 3.  
 Habac. 3.  
 Hebr. 10:  
 11, 12.  
 Psalm. 94.  
 Marc. 13.  
 Rev. 13: 16  
 Iohan. 17.  
 Es. 42: 45.  
 Ps. 10: 68.  
 Mich. 3.  
 Malach. 3.  
 Amos. 5.  
 Iames. 5.  
 Esai. 5: 59  
 Ierem. 7:  
 22.

**G**OD hath now for a long time in all places &  
 Countries beheld the people & nations of this  
 fourth or last Monarchy of the world, namely  
 the heathens or false Christians, and that both  
 from heaven above, from his high and firme throne, and  
 also through his servant David, whom he hath raised of  
 and from among their owne selves, by reason of this pre-  
 sent misery, distresse and great calamity: who through  
 their designs in every place, have effected nothing els  
 but kindled the fire upon themselves, and hindered the  
 redemption (or deliverance) of Israel with the utter de-  
 struction of the poore: all which must yet be judged: for  
 God with his Kingdome, judgement, and eternall divine  
 Righteousnes, will not give place, so much as a haire, to  
 the Divell in all his members in the whole world, nor  
 yeeld to them the least from his owne right. But woe  
 unto

Dan. 2. and  
 7 Chap.  
 Rom. 11.  
 Matt. 21.  
 Ps. 33: 53,  
 89.  
 Luc. 21.  
 Ier. 23: 30  
 Ezech. 21:  
 22.  
 Amos. 5.  
 Esai. 9: 45,  
 50.  
 Iam. 5.  
 Dan. 2: 7.  
 Psal. 36:  
 89, 97, 98  
 119.  
 4 Esd. 6: 7,  
 16.  
 Revel. 16:  
 19, 20, 22.

*Esai. 8.*

unto them, or those in the fiery pit of everlasting hellish

*Matt. 24.*

*Marc. 13.*

*Revel. 12.*

*16.*

*Es. 34: 66.*

*2 Corint. 5*

God, and wil prevent, nay whoiy annihilate the counsell of the Lord: for as every one doth and behaveth himsele

gainst God, in regard of these present warres and com-

motions, and thereby is the cause, and guilty of the de-

struction of mankinde; so accordingly he shall be rewar-

ded both here in time, and there in eternity: which no

shephard, false teacher, (*2 Pet. 2.*) or prophet can hinder,

*Ahor. 20.*

*Mat. 7: 23*

*Iohan. 10.*

*2 Tim. 3.*

*Es. 28: 57.*

*Ezech. 13.*

*Epist. Iude*

or shall be able to remedy in any way. For those hor-

rible ravening wolves and hirelings, who have seduced

the people to such insolent prevarication against God,

and moreover doe absolue them in their presumptuous

persevering sinnes and damnable courses, & strengthen

the hands of the impenitent and wicked ones, thus turn-

ing the grace of our God into lasciviousnes and inso-

lence: Those, I say, shall principally above all be sent to

*2 Petr. 2.*

*Zeph. 3.*

*Marc. 11:*

*13.*

*Luc. 19.*

*Ierem. 7.*

*Ierem. 23.*

*Ezech. 13.*

hell, and the everlasting darknesse, by reason of the de-

struction. (*Matth. 21. 24*) which now for a time hath bene

caused and brought to passe in all places and Countries

in the murthering denne of this false Christendome,

through the hypocrisie and lyes of such uncleane spirits,

frogs and spirits of the Devill.

*Revel. 16.*

*Rev. 17: 18*

*Pf. 89: 97*

*119.*

*Galas. 5.*

*Rom. 8.*

*Iob. 8: 10.*

*Ier. 7: 8.*

*Mat. 12: 21*

*Marc. 3: 12*

The whore of Babylon must indeed be destroyed be-

fore the end of the world, but it must not be done other-

wise, then by, and according to the afore determined

counsell of the Lord, namely, according to his justice,

judgement and everlasting divine righteousnesse, which

especially the people of the second, or new Testament,

ought in the spirit, and through Faith to have waited and

hoped for, and in no wise so as the Jewes did, when their

King came, whose life they sought above all others, in

regard

regard of their outward Temple worship and false Religion. Therefore a fiery judgement is before the doore, by reason of the mockers and despisers, who in this regard will not onely hinder the harvest of the Lord, but endeavour also wholly to annihilate and abolish it, by entrencing upon the vengeance belonging to God, and going about to maintaine, protect and defend their vaine worldly Sectarian courses and Religions. Whereby they doe but kindle the fire in the wrath of God, upon themselves. *E/dr. 15. 16.*

Those heathens or false Christians, who as concerning the spirit of grace and adoption (or childship) of Jesus CHRIST, within their hearts or consciences, are not otherwise subject and obedient to God, then those in the times of Noah and Loth were, and will protect themselves in their vaine and wicked courses; without the counsell of the Lord, and against God & his spirit endeavour to set themselves at liberty, those I say must be ruined through their owne enemies, and subjected to the Divell and all wild beasts, which God shall raise and stirre up against them, and they shall have at last as little deliverance from the everlasting hellish damnation, as in former times the Jewes in the horrible destruction of Jerusalem, and those at Sodom and Gomorrha, whom God also ever for their owne Refractorinesse was forced to destroy with fire and brimstone from heaven. For God will not have the Sectarian contentions and bytings, the hypocriticall and Schismatical doings of the shephards, by which there is no light, no faith, no love, no uprightnesse nor righteousnes any more left, within the hearts of these men, maintained and defended in this fierce and Cain-like manner, with rage and fury, murderings and blood-

*Luc. 6: 11*  
*19.*  
*2 Petr. 3.*  
*Epist. Iuda.*  
*Matt. 13.*  
*Deut. 32.*  
*Psal. 94.*  
*Rom. 1.*  
*2 Petr. 2.*  
*Esa. 1.*  
*Ier. 7: 11.*  
*15, 17.*  
*Marc. 13.*  
*Gal. 4: 5.*  
*Rom. 9.*  
*Iames. 4.*  
*Matt. 24.*  
*Luc. 17.*  
*Rom. 1.*  
*Esa. 1: 5,*  
*30.*  
*Ezech. 7: 21*  
*Levit. 26.*  
*Rebel. 9: 13*  
*16, 19, 10.*  
*Luc. 19.*  
*Gen. f. 19.*  
*Epist. Iuda.*  
*Ezech. 16.*  
*2 Petr. 2.*  
*Gal. 5.*  
*Psal. 12.*  
*Ierem. 23.*  
*Zach. 10:*  
*14.*  
*Hos. 4: 10.*  
*1 Iob. 3.*  
*Psal. 2: 99.*  
*Ezec. 22.*  
*Ierem. 2:*  
*22.*  
*Micb. 3: 6*

*Ierem.* 46. sheddings, of the poore innocent souls, which now also  
50. for a time hath bene plainly seen and knowne, by lively  
*Eesai.* 30. 31 experience, namely, how God hath throwne downe one  
*Amos* 5. tyrant through the other, and brought a desolation upon  
the Champions and strong-ones.

*Deut.* 32. Those that go about to deprive God of his honour  
*Eesai.* 12. and vengeance, and entrench upon his judgement against  
*Rom.* 12. their enemies, doe first and foremost, burden themselves  
*Psa.* 10. 94 with great unquietnesse, trouble and labour in vaine to  
*Habac.* 3. no purpose. Secondly they bring their contry, people and  
*Iames* 5. subjects with their revenues, sweate and blood into utter  
*Amos* 3. 5. ruine: and then thirdly and consequently (which is the  
8. worst, greatest and heaviest of all) they presume to alter  
*Psalms* 33. or pervert the eternall counsel of God: and thus will ut-  
76. 93. terly abolish the gouernement of God in heaven and on  
*Eesai* 30. 33 earth, especially within their owne conscience, and also  
1 *Theff.* 5. outwardly amongst themselves: all which the same God,  
1 *Corint.* 3. who in former times hath throwne downe the Thrones  
6. 11. and Seats of Kingdomes, will not suffer.  
*Hagg.* 2.  
*Wisd.* 6. 12

*Eesai.* 49.

*A servant of the Lord*

Serving God in his justice and judgement

*Psalms.* 17: 18.

also  
ely  
one  
on  
  
our  
ast  
ves  
to  
nd  
er  
he  
er  
at-  
on  
fo  
d,  
es





THE *K. P. London*  
KINGDOMES  
VVeekly Intelligencer:

SENT ABROAD  
To prevent mis-information.

From Tuesday the 14. of November, to Tuesday the 21. of Novemb. 1643.

**I**Told you the last week in what *distraction* they were in the North, this week it is more particularly by Letters advertised, and confirmed by some (come to Town) that were eye witnesses, that at *Newcastle*, the Mayor Sir *John Marley* (made so by a Royall Mandamus) refused to yield obedience to the Kings Command, to deliver the keyes and Magazine of the Towne to Sir *Thomas Glemham* as Governour thereof, that Sir *Thomas Riddell* likewise refused to deliver up the Command of *Tinmouth* Castle, that the Common people in *Newcastle* as well as in *Northumberland* (by reason of their oppression by the Popish Army) wish heartily for the Scots coming: That the reason wherefore Sir *John Marley* and Sir *Thomas Riddell* refused to deliver the Towne and Castle, was not out of affection to the Parliament, but out of *discontent* the power should be taken out of their hands, and they be subject to the command of others, and fearing for their tyrannizing over the people of *Newcastle*, to be surprized if not cruelly used.

It is further certified thence, that from the further parts of *Northumberland*, the *Papists* and *Malignants* do drive away their cattle, and bring their goods into the *Bishopricke* for fear of the Scots: That Master *George Swinhoe* high Sheriffe of *Northumberland*, old Sir *Ephraim Widdrington*, and *Fawcet* the lumping Tailor are sent to the *Earl of Newcastle* from the *Popish Forces* that lie on this side *Tweed*, to acquaint him that the *Scots* are advancing, that they have no considerable force fit to make good any passage against them between *Barwick* and *Newcastle*, and therefore expect a Command to retreat, otherwise they give themselves for lost: That the *Tindale* and *Rid/dale* men, are resolved to rise under the Command of a Knight upon *Tyne-water* in *Hexamshire* to joyne with the Scots.

That Sir *Thomas Glemham* and my Lord *Widdrington* have sent three posts to the *Commissioners of Array* in *Cumberland* and *Westmerland*, to give a speedy meeting to put the *Association* in execution, and to joyne forces against the Scots, but (it is certified) they positively refuse, upon two grounds.

1. Because the King hath made a *Cessation* of Armes with the Rebels in Ireland, and doth not onely command home all the English Souldiers and their Armes (whereby the poor English Protestants are left to the mercy of the Rebels) but that they are informed, many *Irish Rebels* are to be landed by Command from his Majestie in *Cumberland* and *Lancashire*.

2. That if they engage themselves to oppose the Scots, they expose themselves to utter ruine, in regard the Earle of *Newcastle* is in no condition to fight with the Scots Army till they be past *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, and *Westmerland*.

It is lastly certified out of *Yorkeshire*, that at *Yorke* they begin now to be afraid of the Scots, and are fortifying day and night, and that the *Yorkeshire* men are resolved not to stirre out of their County; that the Earle of *Newcastle* is at *Pomfreit*, and was hunting the tenth of this moneth: that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was at *Derby* the twelfth of this Moneth, and with part of his Forces was retreated to *Nottingham* till Armes come to him for those Foot that are come in voluntary to serve him.

It is the report on the Northerne Road, that Generall *King* hovers about *Newark* and *Nottingham*, with that strength he hath, to joyne with some Forces that are to come from his Majesty, which is one reason of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his residing about *Nottingham*, not advancing into *Yorkeshire*, to prevent their joyning.

The *Lancashire* forces are entred *Yorkshire*, and Quartered within four miles of *Hallifax*, the Forces at *Wakefield* and *Hallifax* marched out to beat up the maine Quarter of the *Lancashire* Forces, but were repelled with shame and losse, fourty of them slaine on the place : Lieutenant Colonell *Hales*, Captaine *Lloyd* and two Ensignes, and thirty prisoners more taken by the *Lancashire* Souldiers.

Since the surrender of *Thurland-Castle*, commanded by Sir *John Girlington*, to Colonell *Alexander Rigby*, a Lawyer, and the demolishing thereof, and since the defeat given to Colonell *Hudleston* and his *Cumberland-Forces* (where foure hundred of them were taken prisoners) by the said Colonell *Rigby*: *Lancashire* is in a good condition to helpe their Neighbours in *Yorkshire*, and are preparing to march in a great Body to meet Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, as soone as ever the Scots are entered England (which by this time they are without all doubt) to fall upon the *Popish-Army* in *Yorkshire*, to hinder their going to helpe the *Northumberland-Forces*.

From the West it is certified, that since the losse of *Mount-Stamford*, *Plimouth* is more united then formerly; The Governour thereof, Colonell *Wardlaw* a Scotchman, having caused all the Inhabitants thereof to take an Oath, to preserve the Towne, Fort and Island, against all Forces whatsoever, raised without the consent of the two Houses of Parliament, and hath possessed himselfe of the Island and Magazine in the Towne, and put in such men as he will be responsible for; the

Mount loft, is a mile and halfe from the Towne, and did much tire out the souldiers by performing continuall duties, besides the inconvenience of the passage over the water unto it. It appeares by divers Letters from thence of the twelfth of this Moneth, that they are in better condition then they were before the surrender of that Fort, they marched away thence with Colours flying, and Bullets in their mouth.

You had intimation last week, that his Majestie did intend to import from Ireland the English souldiers and Armie this week, it is more particularly informed; for thirty odde saile of ships, great and small, are gone from *Bristol* to fetch those souldiers over, and particularly, in the first place, they have directions to ship the souldiers under the command of Colonell *Taffe*; what men these are like to be, let the Reader judge: the same *Taffe*, the Irish subject (as his Majestie calls him, and the rest of the bloody Rebels) that was shot in the mouth at the *Battell of Keinton*; but the twelve Saile of the Parliament ships new victualled and manned, and already put to Sea, may perhaps meet with some of these harmlesse Irish Subjects of his Majesties that have murdered so many thousand Protestants in defence of his Majesties Prerogative, as the Rebels affirme.

There are severall Letters lately come from Ireland which declare the unwillingnesse of the English to yield to this *Cessation*, but they are so overawed by the *Marquisse of Ormond* (who is to be made a *Duke* and the *Bishops*, and others of the *Privy Counsell* that they dare not oppose it; they write further, that even whiles



the *English Souldiers* are yet there, the *Rebells* grow insolent, that as soone as the *Commanders* and *Souldiers*, and their *Armes* are shipped for *England*, they then expect to go to the slaughter in a more miserable manner, then at the beginning of the *Rebellion*, they write, their hearts are ready to breake to thinke that the *Parliament* should so neglect them, as not to send them *Aide* and *Provision*: Whereas the truth is not suffered to be told them, and the *ill Counsellours* smother it from the knowledge of the people, that his *Majestie* seizes upon all manner of *Provisions* that goes for their reliefe, as he did at *Bristol* and elsewhere: And if the *Parliament* had never so much *Provision* to send, it were in vaine to send it, for it could not be imployed for the advantage of the *Protestant Parry* there, who are stript of all defence, to preserve themselves or any thing they have.

At *Oxford* they have set forth a *Book* in print, entitled, *A forme of Common-Prayer to be used upon the solemn-Fast upon the second Friday in every moneth, for the averting of Gods judgement now upon us, for the ceasing of this present Rebellion*: So it seemes the *Parliament*, and the *Protestants* that adhere unto them, must be prayed against as *Rebells*, whilest the *Irish-Rebells* must be termed *Subjects*, and people forbidden, by *Proclamation*, to fast or pray any more for their sufferings by those *Irish*. There is one *Prayer* worth your observation in that *Book*: viz. *O most mercifull Lord God, we farther render thee all praise and thanks, for that thou hast bene pleased to extend thy hand of deliverance unto*

the person of our gracious *Queene*: that thou hast made her an instrument of *so* much good to this Kingdome, &c. Now Reader judge, if the stirring up a Rebellion in Ireland, a Warre in England, and introducing of Popery (all which the Parliament hath voted the *Queene* guilty of) be so much for the good of this Kingdome, as to cause us to joyne with the Bishops at *Oxford* in this Prayer; Pray for her conversion, but dissemble not with God, in giving thanks, or praising her, for that she hath not yet deserved.

There is more *Intelligence* since come out of the North, that my Lord of *Newcastle* is so far from going to meet the *Scots* Army, that he is advanced from *Pomfreit* to *Doncaster*: and on Tuesday night last *Quartered* at *Doncaster*: The Van of his Army being at *Bawtry*, eight miles on this side *Doncaster*: And that he was to march next day to *Blyth*, and then to *Welbecke*: Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* with his Regiment of foot, consisting of one hundred and fourty, and Sir *John Ramsden* with two Troopes of horse, are marching after his Lordship: In *Yorke* there are not six hundred Souldiers, Sir *William Savile* is Governour: *Browne Bushell* is come to *Yorke*, since his bringing over a few Armes to *Scarborough*, and gives out he is to go from *Newcastle* with twenty Saile of ships to *Amsterdam* laden with Coales: and with the proceed of the sale thereof, to bring over Armes and Ammunition; a good bootie for the Parliament ships now put to Sea. It is further certified by this last Messenger, that Colonell *Henderson* is to be tried by a Councell of Warre for his life, as being guilty to betray the Popish Army, at the bat-taille

taile at *Bullingbrooke* in *Lincolnsshire*.

That it is generally conceived the Cause of the *Earle of Newcastle* advancing Southward, is, because he is deserted of the Northern Counties; for the Commissioners of *Aray* have used all meanes to recrate his Army, and cannot prevaile, and the Gentry fall off, and namely, my Lord *Chaworth*, Sir *Francis Williamson*, and Master *Ayre* in *Nottinghamshire*, besides diverse others.

For Sir *William Waller*, he hath deserted the Seige before *Bazing-house*, being loath to adventure more men in the storming of it; he is now Quartered at *Farnham*, *Alton*, and parts thereabouts to give a stop to the enemies advance from *Winchester* into the *Westerne Counties*.

There is another Letter lately intercepted of Master Secretary *Nicholas*, to my Lord *Goring*, all of his own hand-writing, desiring his Lordship to use all meanes to give stop to the States Ambassadors, for comming over; but if they do come, his Majestie intends to rattle them, for giving so much credit to Master *Strickland*; and writes further, that Monsieur de *Harcourt* is come to *Oxford*, and hath received Propositions from his Majestie of great Britaine, to both their Majesties of France, for aid and assistance from thence; and that he hath sent an *Expresse* with it to France: but adviseth his Lordship to stay awhile in *Holland*, to give interruption to *Strickland*, that doth the King much mischief, as he saith. Lastly, he writes, that since my Lord Dig-  
by

by was made Secretary (by what Fate he knows not)  
*Nicholas* is not so much in favour as formerly,  
 and concludes with a story of my Lady *Thin*, the Rea-  
 der may gusse his meaning.

For the French Ambassadors Message, it is recei-  
 ved by both Houses, but as yet no Answer is given;  
 it imports a Ticket, or Memorandum, for the Earle of  
*Northumberland* to acquaint the Parliament (a Demes-  
 ner unusuall to the high Court of Parliament) that the  
 Prince *de Harcourt* desires to interpose betweene the  
 King and Parliament for a Peace. It is conceived, that  
 for this time the manner of the delivery of the paper  
 will be passed by, and that for the Answer, that when  
 the French Ambassadour is authorized by their Maje-  
 sties of France to make any such Propositions, they will  
 give such Answer as shall be fit, and shall stand with  
 the Covenant taken by both Nations.

---

Printed according to Order, for  
*G. B. and R. W.*

*K. pp. London*  
The Compleate Intelligencer  
AND RESOLVER,

In two parts.

The first, giving Intelligence of the  
state of the three Kingdomes.

The other, Resolving doubts in  
the Present Differences.

November 21. 1643.

INTELLIGENCER.

*His Excellencie.*

**T**He Lord Generall is at Saint *Albans*, and had an intention to have the businesse of the City of *Bristol* argued at a Counsell of Warre, where Colonell *Fines* was to be fully and clearly heard, and Master *Walker* and Master *Prinn* against him; but it is now referred from the seventeenth of *November*, which was the last day appointed, to the next Munday the 27. of this instant moneth, at his Excellencies Head-Quarters, and this is signified by a Warrant under Master *Dorislaus* hand, Advocate to the Army.

His Excellency hath most of his Forces yet at *Newport Pannell*, which is strongly fortified with Moxes and Draw-bridges, and Workes very substantiall, and hath a Governour appointed, who is to lye there in Garrison with about fiftene hundred, or rather more; and though for the present that Force shall be part of his Excellencie's owne Regiments, yet

G

after



after a short time some of the Forces shall be drawne thither from the associated Counties.

We are not yet certainly informed what hath been the successe of our party of Horse which were sent out to *Toffiter* so lately; some say there hath been a skirmish, and we have taken some of the enemies, but the certainty is not yet knowne.

His Excellencie commands the *London* Regiments to stay in *Newport Pannell* still, nor are they yet drawne out.

We are informed that his Excellencie hath given order for a great party of Horse and Foot to be prepared for drawing out, and we hope by this they are upon their March; it is suspected the designe is for the assistance, and for readinesse of help to *Sir William Waller*, who daily expects the enemy to give him battell, the *Wood-heads* have drawne up a great force both from *Redding* and other parts towards *Basing*, and it is verily thought that the *Kings* are in a great party ready to fall in with *Hopton* upon his onset, but I hope his Excellencie will watch this desigoe, and *Sir William* will foresee it.

---

*Sir William Waller.*

**H**E hath left the siege of *Basing* house, and drawne all his Forces to *Farnham* Castle, for the house was extreemly well fortified, and very inaccessible for storming, his losses were but few, some slaine, and some fourescore wounded, and it was a great providence that no more were lost, considering the danger of the attempt, some of the Trained bands were very unwilling to goe on, yet they offered their lives to him in any service against men, but were loth to venture further against walls; we must excuse them, they being young and raw souldiers, and not as yet frosted abroad.

*Sir William* in this siege though unsuccessfull, yet hath deserved great honour, adventuring himselfe so neere to danger during the time of the assault, and encouraging his souldiers, and when the weather was so extreame that they could not goe on in their attempt, hee lay in the field with his souldiers all night, and by advice of a Councell of War drew of from the siege, having a report of *Hoptons* advance, and therefore had a de-  
 fire

fire to refresh his Army to receive the *Westerne Wood-heads*.

Sir *William* sent out some Spies to lye in the Woods to observe what number of Wood-heads *Hopson* brought, and those that were employed in that dormant service doe report of 3000. some of more.

Sir *William Waller* sent out a party of horse, who met with the Lord *Sultan*, a Scottish Lord, lately landed from *France*, and with his Confessor, and some 12 horse, and about foure thousand pounds in Coyne. This is some recompence for his service upon *Basing*, Sir *William* hath sent for all his souldiers which are in *London*, for Sir *Arthur Haslerigs* Regiment, and all upon paine of death.

The Kentish forces are advancing up to Sir *William*, 400 of them being with him already.

*The Lord Hopson.*

HE is certainly come up to *Basing*, and Sir *Iacob Ashley* is marched from *Redding* with 3000 foot, & there is a great party of horse from the King falling downe that way too; *Hopson* is foure thousand Wood-heads strong, the designe is for *Kent*, and especially at Sir *William Waller*, whom if they could defeat again, they thinke they had done halfe a Southerne businessse, but we hope in God the Welch Woodheads will never fight well so farre from her Country, and it hath been observed in them before, that they will never stand a battell out of their owne Principality.

*The Earle of Holland, and young Lord of Carnarvan.*

THE Earle of *Holland* is yet under the black rod, he hath made a serious declaration of the reasons of his deserting *Oxford* and the King, that the Irish Cessation had wrought such intollerable effects at Court that he was not able to stay longer, and was resolved rather to come backe to the Parliament, though he perished in the returne, or by their Judgement; then to stay at Court, he reports that the Papists, and they that are creatures to the Irish Rebels have all the favours and countenance at Court; though at *Oxford* they doe raile at him for his coming away.

away, and say it was only, because he could not have his place nor the former grace and respect, at Court.

It is yet uncertain what further will be done with this Earle by Parliament, but it is thought not much, lest other Lords take scarse and forbear to come; who intend shortly to be heard if they see that the Earle of *Holland* be entertained with any reasonable entreaty.

The young Earle of *Carnarvan* was sent by my Lord Generall to the Earle of *Pembrocke*, this young Lord was brought forth under the colour of hawking by the wisdom of his Tutor, and so into his Excellencies Quarters, at *Oxford* he should have had popish education, and the Lord *Herbert* the Papist had the tuition of him.

---

*Sir Thomas Fairefax.*

**H**E is in *Darbishire* with very neere 2000 horse and Dragoons and about 2000 foote, he intends for *Lancashire*, which County hath intended to spare him two thousand or 3 more to his Army, if once they see the Scots engaged in the Kingdom, for then they dare hazard and venture more and with lesse feare or danger, *Sir Thomas* intends to fall into the westerne parts of *Norke*shire very shortly.

---

*The Marquesse of Newcastle.*

**H**E is at *Pomfret*, and there is fortifying, and intends it the place of his retirement, they reported him heere sicke and dead, the truth is he was not very well, yet now he is abroad againe and hath sent Generall King and all his best horse to meete with *Sir Thomas Fairefax* to hinder his recruits and reinforcements, but *Sir Thomas* will be prepared to meete them, many are melted off from the Earle of *Newcastles* Army, and the Irish Cessation and the Scots advance I am perswaded will make him a thinn Army presently.

---

*Lancashire.*

**C**olonell *Rigby* a Commander there, had layd seidge to *Thurland Castle*, being upon the borders of that shire, and the Earle of *Newcastle* had sent a party, and likewise the *Cumberland* Wood-heads were advanced to raise the seidge, but the Colonell having intelligence, raised the seidge himselfe and marched 30 miles, and fell upon the wood-heads and

and routed them, took 400 prisoners and their Colonell *Hudleston* a considerable man whom they sent up, and the Parliament hath committed him to the tower.

*Northumberland, Cumberland, Bishopricke, Newcastle.*

**T**Hese Northern Counties are stirring but very untowardly, the Marquesse *Newcastle* generall of all the northern Woodheades hath sent parties amongst them to raise them against the Scots, but some refuse and are imprisoned, some are in Armes, but resolved they say to lay them down upon the appearance of the Scots, yet the Woodhead Commanders use all their art and devices raising aspersions upon our Brethren, insinuating into these northern Counties, that the Scots will seise upon their lands and estates, and all to provoke them; for at first they had another trick, and it was this, they perswaded them that the Scots would not come, or if they came, it was for the King against the Parliament; but now they see that failes, and they are put to new devices.

*Sir Thomas Glenham* is sent to *Newcastle* by the Marquesse of *Newc.* to take possession of the towne, and caried some men, but was to draw more into the towne afterwards, there was a greate difference betwixt him and the Maior about the keyes of the towne, the Maior refusing to deliver them, and the men of the towne gathered into the market place and vowed to stand for the priviledge of their towne and to live and die with him, we are not yet assured how this is pacified yet, though it may be for the present *Sir Thomas Glenham* may with his smoth and soft Carriage (being a man well known) for that they may perswade them a litle to their owne ruine till the Scots appeare.

*Plimouth.*

**T**He great worke before the Towne called mount *Stamford* being of speciall concernment for the preserving of the river cleare hath been lost as you have heard by the want of men, but it is, a not so as the Woodheads report it, for it is a mile from the towne and the enemy lost before it many considerable Commanders and souldiers, they in the fort fought bravely, and departed not without honourable quarter with colours flourishing, with Armes and Ordnance and what else they could carry.

The Governour hath administred an Oath to all the souldiers and inhabitants



habitants in *Plimouth*, and they are all resolved to, live and dye in the defence of it.

The Parliament is dispatching more supplies of men and provisions to them, we hope ere long the season and garrison together, by Gods good providence will force them from the siege of it.

*Sir William Brereton, Sir Thomas Middleton.*

**T**Hese two have an Army of about 5000 horse and foote, and have had great successe of late, they have taken *Holtcastle*, where there was both moneys and other provisions, the place was the Earle of *Bridgewater*, they have also taken the towne of *Roxford* and are now ready for entering *Wales*, and you shall see if once they advance thither, the west will be very much troubled, and the Woodheades there will have no time nor leasure to come downe in such numbers as they doe to the King, and *Hopron*.

*The French Ambassadors Negotiation, the house of Lords Proposition.*

**H**E is now very well satisfied with the apprehending of those who stole his plate, some of the Woodheades did not stick to labour an infusion against the Parliament concerning it, and at *Oxford* the Woodheades there did report most basely concerning the action, laying a most foule and undeserved Calumny upon the honourable Houses, but the Ambassadour they say, would not heare any defamation against them, so honourable and noble is he.

He is likewise very well satisfied by the Message which the House sent him concerning the stripping or searching some of his followers at the Courts of guard by the souldiers, it being a mistake, and he is so generous as not to interpret it any other.

He hath a great desire to intercede betwixt the King, and Parliament, and hath presented his service in a paper to the Earle of *Northumberland* to that purpose.

*Memorandum to Mounfier the Count of Northumberland.*

That Mounfier the Prince of *Harcourt*, the great Etchewer of *France*, extraordinary Ambassadour in *England*, hath intreated him to import to the Messieurs of Parliament that he hath had the honour to see their Majesties of great Brittain to whom he hath made knowne the most affectionate desire the King his Master and the Queene his Mistress have to contribute



all kind offices to procure quiet and tranquillity in their States by a good peace, to which having found the desires of their said Majesties disposed, Mounfier le Prince de Harcourt desires to know, if as he thinketh they doe correspond to so right intentions, in which case after they have made him understand the subject that hath obliged them to take up armes he offers to interpose himselfe to pacifie their differences by expedients most conform to the antient Lawes, customes, and ordinances of this Realme which can be proposed of all parts.

The Lords had a conference with the Commons, and declared their assent to this motion, and how willingly they would accomodate upon assurance of their antient laws and liberties and Priviledges, but the Commons tooke time, and have debated the proposition and overture, and agreed upon an honourable reply.

---

*Scotland.*

**I**T is verily believed by those of good Intelligence, that the Scots are advanced into *England* with their Army, and this I can certifie, there were about a thousand more very lately come into *Barwicke*, and have stopt all intercourse upon the River, so as there is no passage from the Northerne Counties into those Parts, till the Scottish Army be come in.

The winds have been something crosse, as it is usuall in this Winter season upon those Northerne Seas, our ships went but from *Yarmouth* on Sunday was a sevenight at night, but by Gods assistance, they are landed by this, though the Scots Army doth not stay till they come, but are to advance, and the moneys to be brought after them, for they had received an expresse from *England*, that their Articles were sent, and the moneys too, and it is certaine upon that information, they drew together their Forces, and prepared to advance; there are some more Scots Commissioners come to towne, and bring us tydings that their Army is advancing, and will be very shortly upon English ground, if they be not entered already, which they beleive, and I too.

---

*Ireland.*

**T**Here are Letters from thence which informe us of the miserable condition of the Protestants the re, since the cessation of Armes the Lord *Castlbaven* hath taken divers Castles and Strong Townes, and the Rebels

bells have committed divers outrages, both upon the goods and persons of the English Protestants, the Rebels of *Wicklow* drove much Cattell from *Dublin*, killing some persons in that action, they have seized on an Aldermans ship, and goods, & person, and of some others, and taken them prisoners, & the English souldiers have scarce any provisions of meat or clothes left. The King hath sent for all the English Regiments over to serve here, and now let any judge what the designe of the Cessation is, when that Kingdome is left naked to the strength and fury of the Irish Rebels.

The new Earle of *Corke* is certainly comming over.

## RESOLVER.

### Question of the Great Scale.

*Question.* Is it better that so many commissioners be entrusted with it, or one Lord Keeper?

*Resolution.* It must needs be safer for the Common-wealth, that it is in the hands of so many, so the great Offices of the Common-wealth, the great deputations and Commissions passing under the impression, it cannot be too warily secured, and many are not so easily corrupted as one, and many are more surable to the condition of the State: now, we have scene the misfortune and miscarriages of it: in the hands of one before.

*Question.* Is not this in King a new Scale something inconsistent with the government of this Kingdome?

*Resolution.* No, no more than any other act in such a season of State as this, in such a critical necessity of government, and according to former Presidents, as I shall declare the next weeke in my Resolutions.

*Question.* Whether is the Sealing of this new Scale, or that at *Oxford* of more authority or assurance?

*Resolution.* This is of more authority, because it is enabled by more legall qualifications and circumstances, as the Authority of the supreme Court of the Kingdome, the Parliament, that at *Oxford* can be at most but by a personall act of the King, or a private act of some delinquent Officer, and for the assurance, that is in the power of Providence, and the ultimate issue or success.

*Question.* What may we thinke of these troubles, whether will they be long or no?

*Resolution.* No, for the War hath been so violent and universall, and so suddenly spread over the face of the whole Kingdome, that it is not of a complexion for lasting, neither hath it observed the degrees of former civill wars, but hath flamed to the height on a sudden, and hath risen to the Zenith, and you may expect a declination, as wise and knowing in the risings and fallings of States and Kingdomes, conjecture.

*Question.* But the preparations which are making ready on the Kings part, and on the Parliament, threaten a delay of this warre.

*Resolution.* Though the Army of the Scots, and of the Irish comming over, be such an access to both sides, and such such both to King and Parliament, as in probability will lengthen the troubles, and though there be other Engines secretly spinning out a longer calamity, yet there will be a disappointment of all these, and an unexpected prevailing; I will discover no more yet, but this, that I doe conceive the impression of the New Scale a lasting inheritance.

FINIS.

This is Licensed and entered according to Order.

of  
from  
the  
rio-  
the  
ent,  
that

er?  
and  
mi.  
n of  
s of

of  
such  
of  
any

ali-  
ing-  
ngs  
ent

ity  
all-  
the  
on,  
ng-  
as

an  
lity  
out  
ted  
of



Printed by J. B. L. at Oxford by J. B. L.  
Printed to the University of Oxford

THE 21  
FIRST CENTURY  
OF  
Scandalous, Malignant  
PRIESTS,

Made and admitted into Benefices by the  
PRELATES, in whose hands the Ordination of  
Ministers and government of the Church hath been.

OR,

A Narration of the Causes for which the  
PARLIAMENT hath Ordered the  
Sequestration of the Benefices of severall Mi-  
nisters complained of before them, for vitiousnesse  
of Life, errors in Doctrine, contrary to the Articles of  
our Religion, and for practising and pressing su-  
*perstitious Innovations against Law, and*  
for Malignancy against the  
PARLIAMENT.

---

IT is Ordered this seventeenth day of November, 1643. by the Com-  
mittee of the House of Commons in Parliament concerning Printing,  
that this Booke Intituled, [*The first Century of Scandalous, Malignant  
Priests, &c.*] be printed by George Miller.

JOHN WHITE.

Nov: 22.

LONDON,

Printed by George Miller, dwelling in the Black-Friers,  
M.DC.XLIII.





R



F

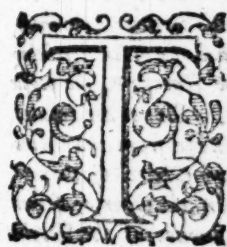
that  
man  
Ch  
low  
fast  
just  
ped  
jud  
ther  
enr  
Kin  
to a  
and





## To the READER.

Reader:



His ensuing summary Declaration, of the Grounds and Causes, whereupon this Parliament hath proceeded against divers Ministers, to sequester their Benefices from them, and to place in their roomes, godly, learned, orthodox Divines, diligēt Preachers of the Word of God, may serve thee for many excellent purposes.

First, To open thine eyes and clearely convince and satisfie thee, that the Parliament had good, and very great cause from hence, among many other things, to declare and resolve, that the present Church Government by Arch-bishops, Bishops, their Chancellours, Commissaries, Deanes, Arch-deacons, and other Ecclesiasticall Officers, depending upon the Hierarchie, is evill and unjustly Offensive and burdensome to the Kingdom, a great Impediment to Reformation and growth of Religion, and very prejudiciall to the State and Government of this Kingdom, and therefore to be taken away<sup>a</sup>: They have bene by our Lawes entrusted with the Care and Provision for the soules of the King and Subjects, to hee, feed and watch over them<sup>b</sup>: And to attend upon the great Embassie they pretend unto, to pray and beseech them to be reconciled unto God<sup>c</sup>: and to preach<sup>d</sup>:

<sup>a</sup> See the Preamble of the bill for the Assembly of Divines, and of the Ordinance by which they sit.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 20. 28.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 2.

Heb. 13. 17.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 10.

## The Epistle to the Reader.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Tim. 2.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Isa. 56. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Hof. 4. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Isa. 28. 7. 8.

*Quorum effect  
vivere est esse  
& bibere.*

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 5. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 1. 26.

<sup>m</sup> Preceptis are  
iter longum.  
Examples iter  
breve.

<sup>n</sup> *He hominum  
faces non Dei  
ministri, sed  
Satane satelli-  
tes, non Christi  
seccatores, sed  
Antichristi  
successores.*

<sup>o</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 2.

and to cause to be preached by able and faithfull men<sup>d</sup> : The Word of God in season and out of season<sup>e</sup> : They have not only neglected their Personall Execution of this Weighty trust, but also have generally and mostly committed the same to Persons illiterate and insufficient, dumbe Dogges, as the Scripture calls them<sup>f</sup>, that cannot barke, against Whom God hath protested for their ignorance<sup>g</sup>, and to men swallowed up With Wine and strong drinke, whose Tables are full of vomit and filthinesse<sup>h</sup> : Whoremongers and Adulterers, who as fed Horses neigh after their Neighbours Wives<sup>i</sup> : Buggerers that change the naturall use into that which is against Nature<sup>k</sup>. And to others scandalous of corrupt mindes, and ill affected to the Peace and Safety of the Kingdome, men unfit to preach to, or live among Christians, their wickednesse being so great, as that they are condemned by Heathens : And hereby they have taken the high-way to destroy the souls committed to them, and to drown them in Perdition. The evill life of a Minister, being like the rods, which Jacob spread before the Sheepe<sup>m</sup>, the people Write after his copie With ease and confidence. Sinnes are reputed, as none, or as veniall, which receive Patronage from the Ministers Example<sup>n</sup>. And though some few of these Church Governors, have been men that have otherwise expressed in the course of their lives a true feare of God, yet by a strange Influence of the Divine Curse upon their Offices, branches of the Hierarchy of Rome, plants not planted by our heavenly Father, these as well as the rest, have unhappily laid hands suddenly upon many, and preferred divers wicked and unworthy, by partiality<sup>o</sup>, to marry and put off their hands a Daughter, a Kinswoman, and upon other bie and base respects, without regard of the good of the soules of them, over whom they were set. And in this Booke, thou shalt have an Assay of the Gall and Worme-wood of the Episcopall Governement, taken out of London the Metropolis, and of the Counties adjacent, that when thou seest what Vermine crawles upon, and devours the principall and vitall parts, thou maist reflect with a mournefull heart upon the more miserable condition of Wales, and of the North, the more remote parts of this Kingdome, where upon scrutiny Will be easily found, many for one as vile and abhorrible as these. And if thou Wouldst have the people perish for want of vision or impossi-

ned

## The Epistle to the Reader.

ned With the destructive Errors of Popery and Arminianisme, and the Land yet more defiled with cursing, swearing, drunkenesse, Whoredome, sodomie, then put thy Shoulders still to the support of the said Church-Government and Governours, but if thou be better minded (as in Charitie I hope thou art) then joyne heart and hand With the Parliament, to purge out such Popish dreggs, and together With them, pray for and endeavour a thorough Reformation, according to the Word of God.

Secondly, Thou maist by perusall of this booke clearly see what manner of persons those Cleargie-men be, that favour the present course of his Majestie against his Parliament and people, and dislike and maligne the Wayes of the Parliament; they Will appeare unto thee to be such as cannot endure the purity, power and strictnesse of the true Religion, that hate Reformation, and to be brought in their hearts, Religion and lives to the holy Word of God, that seeke themselves and not the things of Iesus Christ, that are given over to vile affections, to superstition, ambition, persecutions, covetousnesse, malignity and all wickednes, and knowing the judgement of God and what they deserve that commit such things, yet not only doe the same, but have pleasure in them that doe them <sup>a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 1. 18, 29

Thirdly, Thou maiest hereby discern one principall ground and cause of the generall ignorance and dechauchery of the Gentry and people of this Kingdome. Like Priest, like people <sup>b</sup>: They cause the people to erre by their lyes and by their lightnesse <sup>c</sup>: They are a snare on *Asiath*, and a net spread upon *Tabor* <sup>d</sup>. They have wrested and broken the law of the Lord, defiled his holy things, hid their eyes from his Sabbaths, polluted his Sanctu-  
ary <sup>e</sup>, and seduced the people to the same wickednesse, dawbing with  
intempered Morter <sup>f</sup>: These Prophets prophesie falsely, the Bishops  
beare rule by their means, and the people love to have it so <sup>g</sup>.

<sup>b</sup> Hos. 4. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 23. 32.

<sup>d</sup> Hos. 5. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 22. 26.

<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 13. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 5. 31.

Fourthly, Behold With admiration, and acknowledge With love and thankesfulnesse the transcendent mercie of the Lord, to his poore people among us, that Whereas he hath infinite just cause to destroy these Priests and people together, cloath them With desolation, and doe unto them after their waies, and judge them according to their desert <sup>h</sup>. He is graciously pleased to stirre up a spirit of zeale and judgement in the Parliament to deliver the people from the mounthes of these Shepheards, that feed not the flocke, but kill them that are

<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 7. 27.

## The Epistle to the Reader.

<sup>1</sup>Ez. k. 34. 3.  
10.

fed, eate the fat, and cloath themselves with the Wool<sup>1</sup>: and to see true shepheards over them, to seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driven away, to bind them that were broken, and strengthen them that were sick, and to feed them all with knowledge and understanding; and to feed with judgment the wicked shepheards that before with force and cruelty ruled over them<sup>k</sup>.

<sup>2</sup>Ezc. 34. 15, 16.

Fifely, Behold with comfort and assured expectation of good from Heaven, that as the Lord hath manifested his gracious purpose to reforme his Church in this Land, and set up the Kingdome of Christ among us, in the purity of Doctrine and Discipline, and hath for that purpose called this Parliament, fixed it, set it upon that worke, and maintained it therein, and in all these hath manifested his immediate hand and finger, in stupendious marks of Divine providence, opening obstructions, working that himselfe which his servants could not, making the very enemies of Reformation meanes to further it; discovering and preventing the horrid, bel-lish, treacherous plots of his and our enemies, turning the counsells of Achitophell into folly, discovering the rotten hearts of them, that said they were for the Cause of God, but are found ly-ers; and holding up the hearts of his faithfull ones in the midst of, and against all discouragements. So the Lord is pleased to carry on his great Worke of Reformation, in the very face and in disphight of all oppositions and dangers, that it gaines ground and creepes on every day. These Priests of Baal, sonnes of Be-hall, that know not the Lord, whose sinne is very great before God, in making multitudes abhorre the Offerings of the Lord, are taken away and removed as filthy rubbish from the house of God. The Antinomians that destroy the Law, as neither di-rectory nor obligatory of a Christian to duty: and teach, that God sees not, is not angry with, will not correct, requires not sorrow for, nor repentance of the grossest sinnes that are commit-  
ted by such as beleeve they be in Christ; and that the elect are actually justified as soone as borne, though they have not faith in forty yeares after, and many such absurdities and barbarismes in Divinity, are questioned and in a good may to be suppressed, and the Doctrine of our Church in a great part cleared from all aspersions and misconstructions. This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes. And certainly these Works of  
God

<sup>3</sup>1 Sim. 2. 12,  
17.

God,  
barre  
of a  
stone  
grace  
Si  
and  
in fro  
and  
have  
rend  
fall of  
differ  
from  
nonr,  
chus,  
such n  
time  
that  
beller  
they k  
them  
and  
they  
fairly  
that d  
appear  
god, sh  
of the  
iniqui  
Hall  
der fa  
And  
had a  
stinke  
is but  
them  
the C  
nicie



## The Epistle to the Reader.

God, are so many earnest-pence unto us, as the first fruits to the harvest, that God will in his own way and time perfect his said worke of a thorough Reformation, and bring forth and lay the head and top-stone thereof, that We and our posterity shall rejoyce and cry grace grace unto it <sup>b</sup>.

<sup>b</sup> Zech. 4. 7.

Sixthly, Whereas in severall Proclamations, Declarations and Pamphlets set forth in his Majesties name, and otherwise sent us from Oxford, the Parliament hath been exceedingly reproached and condemned (as in truth they have been for all the good they have done for the Kingdome) for Sequestering the Livings of Reverend Divines (as they stile them) then mayest by a serious perusal of this Booke, cleerely see what Divines the Authours and publishers of the said Pamphlets doe so reverence and esteeme; And from thence observe of what spirit these men are that side with, honour, pleade for, and receive unto them such Priests of Baal, of Bacchus, of Priapus; Dorth not their affection unto, and high esteeme of such uncleane beasts, abundantly evince, that they serve and prostitute themselves unto the same dung-hill Idols and filthy lusts, and that they are all of the same Father? And note further, that these Libellers not only speake vill of <sup>c</sup> Dignities, but also of false things that they know not; they Censure the Supreme Court of Judicature, themselves being Delinquents, deserving the severest judgement, and that without hearing them, or informing themselves of what they have done, notwithstanding all their acts and proceedings sic fairly of record in their Journall bookes, obvious to every man that desires to understand the same. And that the Parliament may appeare just in their doings, and the mouth of iniquity may be stopped, this Narrative of the crimes, \* and misdemeanours of those sons of the earth are here published, that all the world may see, that the tongues of these that speake evil of the Parliament, are set on fire of Hell, and lift up against Heaven, and that they bite themselves under falsehood, and make lies their refuge.

<sup>c</sup> Jude 3. 10.

\* The grossest faulces stand proved by many witness, let dome l sic then l ix.

And let not the Learning of some few of these men (for wch if they had any grace to use it well, they were considerable) move thee to thinke they be hardly dealt with, for learning in a man unsanctified, is but a pearle in a Swines snout, Arcins, Pelagius, Arminius, all of them learned, but thereby the more serviceable to doe mischief in the Church, like Curio, who was facundus only ad reipublicæ perniciem. Learning and knowledge We honour in any, but visionsnesse and

## The Epistle to the Reader.

and lewdnesse we condemne in all: had some of these men sanctity of life as well as light of knowledge, they had been honourable to Religion, and usefull to soules; but their a bhorred lusts casting out of them the guidance of light, it is but justice to cast them off from being guides to others: I say, justice to them, and withall mercy to the poore people, who at once are ridde of a plague, and enjoy a blessing, are freed from such who poisoned their soules, and supplied by such as take care to feed and save their soules.

a None succeed these sequestered Priests, but such as are examined and approved by the Assembly of Divines.


I know well that all we say or doe in this particular will be reproached by some, but good services must not therefore be deserted because reproached. When the fat Abbies were taken downe in Henry the eighths time, the Friars cried out that holy Church was destroyed, yet when the draughts and ponds were searched, so many bones and skulls were found, which assured men of practises distant enough from holinesse. For my part I shall not cease to endeavour and pray for a perfect reformation of the Church, which is the garden wherein God delighteth to walke, and therefore must be purged of all stinking and noysome weeds. And doe thou (whoever thou art, that fixeest thine eye on this display) learne by the evils which thou readeest, to bewaile the greater evils in this sinfull Land which thou yet dost not know: When malice hath spoken its worst and done its utmost, then shalt thou cleerely understand what I daily see and certainly know, that the great services and paines of the Parliament have no other scope but divine glory, the Churches reformation, and the Kingdomes safety. Consider sadly and seriously of these things, and the Lord give thee and me understanding of these times, to know what I fræll ought to doe in the same; and let us without feare of the hand of violence, or foote of pride, set hand and heart, and shoulder and all, to the perfect cleansing of the house of the Lord, and advancing his Sion to a perfection of beauty, and setting up his Christ upon his Throne, to rule over us in all things according to his own mind, and then expect with fulnesse of assurance, that he will speedily make all his enemies his foot-stoole, and ease himselfe and us of all his adversaries. Which is the prayer.

b The following Centuries will make a more full Discovery of the wickedneses that are among us.

of him that desireth to spend himselfe  
and be spent in the service of the  
King and Kingdome,  
JOHN WHITE.



THE  
FIRST CENTURY  
OF  
Scandalous and Lewde  
MINISTERS.

 HE Benefice of *John Wilson* Vicar of *Arlington* in the County of *Sussex*, is sequestred, for that he in most beastly manner, divers times attempted to commit buggery with *Nathaniel Browne*, *Samuel Andrewes* and *Robert Williams* his Parishioners, and by perswasions and violence, laboured to draw them to that abominable sinne, *that* (as he shamed not to professe) *they might make up his number eightene*; and hath professed, *that he made choice to commit that act with man-kind rather then with women, to avoide the shame and danger that oft ensueth in begetting Bastards*; and hath also attempted to commit Buggery with a Mare, and at Baptizing of a Bastard child, blasphemously said, openly in the Church, *That our Saviour as he was in the flesh, was a Bastard*; and usually preacheth, *That Baptisme utterly taketh away originall sinne, and that the sinnes committed after Baptisme, are only by imitation, and not by naturall corruption*; and hath in his Sermons, much commended Images in Churches, as good for edification, and *that men should pray with Beades*, and hath openly said, *that the Parliament were Rebels, and endeavoured to starve the King, and that whatsoever the King commands, we are all bound to obey, whether it be good or evill*; and hath openly affirmed, *that Buggery is no*  
sinne.

sinne, and is a usuall frequenter of Ale-houses, and a great drinker.

2. The stipend of *John Aymes* Curate of *Lewis* in *Kent*, is sequestred, for that he is a common drunkard, a common haunter of Ale-houses, and a common swearer; and hath affirmed the Parliament *to be a Round-headed Parliament, and that their heads should be all shortly thopt off*, and wished, *that the King might grind them in pieces like a Potters vessell*, and for above 15. weekes hath altogether deserted his Cure.

3. The Benefice of *Charles Forbench* Parson of *Heny* in the County of *Essex*, was sequestred, because he is a common swearer, oftentimes breaking forth into fearfull Oathes and Imprecations, and very carelesse of his pastorall function, and wholly neglecteth the observing of the monethly Fast, setting his men to plow, himselfe also working on those dayes in the fields, and hath affirmed, *that the Earle of Strafford was no traitour, and that he was put to death wrongfully by the Parliament.*

4. The Benefice of *Stephen Withers* Parson of *Kelvedon* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he hath solicited oftentimes the Wife of *Philip Glascomb* to commit adultery with him, and divers other women, affirming it *to be no sinne to lie with them*. And hath not only practised Altar-worship, but urged his people to receive the Sacrament of the Lords Supper at the railles, and in his Church read the Booke for prophanation of the Sabbath by sports, and will not suffer his people to have above one Sermon on the Lords day, though at their charge; and hath expressed great malignity against the *Parliament*.

5. The Benefice of *Emanuel Vry*, Doctor in Divinity, Rector of the Parish Church of *Chigwell* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he affirmed, *that there hath beene no true Religion in England these forty yeares, and that he loved the Pope with all his heart*, peremptorily maintaining *that whatsoever men of holy Orders speake, they speake by Divine inspiration, and that if the Devil himselfe would have holy Orders put on him, he would be inspired by the holy Ghost*, and hath denied the Kings Supremacy,  
and



and exalted the Power of Bishops above the Authority of the Prince, affirming them to be the head of the Church, and blasphemously broached, *That the Command of the Arch-bishop of Canterbury was to be equally obeyed with the Word of God*, and hath declaimed against the Authority of Parliament, and affirmed, *That Parliament-men are Mechanicks and illiterate, and have nothing to doe to intermeddle in matters of Religion.*

6. The Benefice of *Edward Cherry*, Rector of the Parish Church of *Much-holland* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he usually boweth twelve times towards the East, when he goeth into the Chancell, and his Sermons which were rarely above one a Moneth, mostly tend to the upholding and preserving of that and the like superstitious innovations, and hath refused to give the Sacrament to those of his Parishioners that would not come up to the rails to receive it; and hath taught in his Sermons, *That Baptisme washeth away originall sinne, and that all men may be saved if they will, and have free-will therunto*, and hath been very often drunke; and affirmed, *that a man may more lawfully play, game and drinke in an Ale-house on the Sunday, then on any other day*; and hath published a very scandalous Libell against the Earle of *Essex*, Earle of *Warwick*, and Earle of *Holland*, and hath affirmed, *That he never knew any good the Parliament did, unlesse it were to rob the Country and pick their purses*, and hath deserted his said Cure for above a yeare last past, leaving the same wholly unsupplied, and is reputed to have betaken himselfe to the Army raised against the Parliament.

7. The Benefice of *Thomas Thrall*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *S. Mary Mount-thaw London*, is sequestred, for that he hath neither Preached nor Catechized on the Lords day in the after-noone, nor suffered his Parishioners to have any to performe the same, though they have desired it at their own charge; And is a common haunter of Tavernes and Ale-houfes, spending much of his time there, and hath been often drunke, and not only read the Booke for sports on the Sabbath in his Church, but hath stirred up his Parishioners thereunto, and countenanced



them with his presence at Cudgells and the like other sports on that day, and said, *that the House of Commons in Parliament was an unjust Court*; and doth ordinarily sweare and curse, and useeth superstitious bowing and cringing to the Communion Table.

8. The Benefice of *John Gordon*, Rector of the Parish Church of *Ockley* in the County of *Sussex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common haunter of Ale-houses and Tavernes, sitting and tipling there, night after night, and hath spent the whole Sabbath there, so that no Service nor Sermon was in his Church by reason thereof, and is a common drunkard, and hath not preached on any Fast day since it was enjoyned by King and Parliament, and hath published in his Church, *all those to be Traitors that lent to the Parliament*, and hath deserted his said Church for about six Moneths last past, and is reported to have been seene in the Army of Cavaliers, raised against the Parliament.

9. The Benefice of *Lawrence Washington*, Rector of *Purleigh* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common frequenter of Ale-houses, not only himselve sitting daily tipling there, but also incouraging others in that beastly vice, and hath been oft drunke, and hath said, *That the Parliament have more Papists belonging to them in their Armies, then the King had about him or in his Army, and that the Parliaments Army did more hurt then the Cavaleeres, and that they did none at all*. And hath published them to be Traitors, that lend to or assist the Parliament.

10. The Benefice of *Philip Leigh*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Redburne* in the County of *Hertsford*, is sequestred, for that he is a common drunkard and haunter of Alehouses, usually drinking healths, and pressing others thereunto, a common swearer and quarreller, and hath expressed much malignancy against the Parliament.

11. The Benefices of *Francis Fotherby* Vicar of *S. Clements* in *Sapdwich*, and Parson of *Lingsteede* in the County of *Kent*, are sequestred, for that he is a common drunkard, and common swearer

swearer and curser, and hath expressed great malignancy against the Parliament, in not only refusing to contribute to the publicke defence of, but saying, *that they that would not lend the Parliament money, should be sent with Ordinances to Hell.*

12. The stipend of *Daniel Tutivall* Preacher of *Suttons* Hospital in the County of *Middlesex*, commonly called *Charter-house*, is sequestred, for that he hath been often drunke, and that on the Lords day, and hath taught in his Sermons to the said House, that *Moses* and *Aaron* being before them (meaning two Pictures set up in the Chappell) and the Organs behind them (newly also set up there) *they were a happy people, and what greater comfort could mortall men have?* and hath wholly neglected the observation of the Monthly Fast, not preaching thereupon, and procured scandalous and Malignant Ministers to preach there to corrupt his people.

13. The Benefice of *Iohn Gorsuch*, Doctor of Divinity, Rector of the Parish Church of *Walkerne* in the County of *Hertford*, is sequestred, for that he is a common haunter of Ale-houses and Tavernes, and often drunke; and oft sitteth gaming whole nights together, and is seldome in the Pulpit, preaching scarce once a quarter; And hath often denied many of his Parishioners the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, without any cause shown, and refused to administer it to such as would not come up to the railes; And endeavoured to hire one *Ioanes* to ride a Troope-Horse for Prince *Rupert*, to serve under him against the Parliament, saying withall, *he had a snotty nose Iade to send to the Parliament to poison the whole Band*, and hath published a wicked Libell against the Parliament, *That some of the Lords whom he Named, were Fooles, Bastards and Cuckhoulds.*

14. The Benefice of *Edward Thurman*, Rector of the Parish Church of *Hallingbury* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he is a Common drunkard, and hath presented his Parishioners for going from their own Church to heare Sermons, when they had none at home, and hath affirmed, *that he would drive away all the Puritans out of his Parish*, and enforced

his Parishioners to come to the railes, and hath wholly deserted his said Cure for the space of halfe a yeare now last past.

15. The Benefice of *Robert Snell*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Maching* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he hath often refused to administer the Sacrament of the Lords Supper to such of his Parish that refused to come to the railes to receive it, and there being a Crucifix in the window over the Altar, he useth to bow towards it, and would not suffer it to be pulled downe, notwithstanding the Order of Parliament for it: And hath taught his people, *that God hath now an Altar, and that the Table set Altar-wise, put him in mind of God, to worship him the better*, and in administering the Sacrament, called one of the Communicants *Puppy*, for that being left-handed, he put forth that hand to receive the Bread, and caused the Church-wardens to present such as would not come up to the railes, to receive there, and kneele before them, and hath expressed great Malignancy against the Parliament.

16. The Benefice of *Robert Hiliard*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Ewell* in the County of *Surry*, is sequestred, for that he said, *The Parliament is a Parliament for the Devill, and the Devils Court, and that the Petitions of the Parliament to the King, are like the Petitions of Jeroboam to Rehoboam, commands and not Petitions*, and hath discouraged divers from giving or lending towards the publike defence, expressing, *that he hoped they that did so should never see penny of it againe, and that he would rather live under the government of a Heathen, then of the Parliament*, and is a common frequenter of Tavernes and Ale-houses, sitting tipling and quarrelling there, and is often drunke, and is a common curser and swearer, and hath jeared the holy Spirit of Grace, saying, *We have Ministers now, will preach forsooth, and pray by the Spirit*, and hath threatned to kill those that have exhibited Articles against him in Parliament, in case they should proceed against him, and went about with the Cavalieres at *Kingstone*, directing them to plunder honest men there.

17. The Benefice of *Ioseph Soane*, Vicar of *Aldenham* in the County

County of *Hertsford*, is sequestred, for that he is a common Gamester, a common Ale-house haunter, and frequently drunke, and a common quarreller, and hath called the Parliament Souldiers, under the command of his Excellency the Earle of *Essex*, *Parliament doggs*.

18. The Benefices of *William Fairefax*, Doctor in Divinity, Rector of the Parish Church of *S. Peters* in *Cornhill London*, and Vicar of *East-Ham* in the County of *Middlesex*, are sequestred, for that he hath refused to deliver the Sacrament of the Lords Supper to such of his Parishioners as refused to come up to the railes, and refused to let his Parish have a Lecturer on the Lords day in the after-noon, except he might have 50<sup>lb</sup>. given unto him for the same: And for the space of eight yeares, refused to let his Parishioners have a Lecturer on a weeke day, which was appointed, and maintenance for the same given by the will of the dead, and useth to prophane the Sabbath-day, by playing at Cards, and hath been often drunke in Ale-houses and other places, and usually seeketh and haunteth the company of women, notoriously suspected of incontineny, and intrudes himselfe into their company, and into the company of other women, walking alone in the streetes in the darke and twilight, and tempteth them to uncleannesse, leading them into darke places, and into Tavernes, fit for such workes of darknesse, and hath expressed great malignity against the Parliament, and charged the Parliament *to be the cause of all the trouble, and disturbances in the Kingdome*, and hath greatly neglected his Cure, and in his absence hath provided scandalous Ministers to supply the same.

19. The Benefice of *James Bradshaw*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Chalfont*, *S. Peters* in the County of *Bucks*, is sequestred, for that he is not only a practiser and maintainer of all the late innovations, but hath also preached in his Sermons, *That the Commissaries Courts were the suburbs of Heaven, and the Commissaries and Officers of that Court, the very Supremacies, next to Arch-Angels, and that it was a damnable sinne for any warned in that Court not to appeare, and that to preach twice on the Lords*  
day



day is a damnable sinne, and that to use any prayers besides the Booke of Common-prayer, was likewise a damnable sinne, and wished, that all Lecturers were hanged.

20. The Benefices of *Robert Coresford*, Doctor in Divinity, Rector of the Parish Church of *Hadleigh* and *Munke's Ely* in the County of *Suffolke*, are sequestred, for that he is a strict observer of the late Innovations, still continues bowing towards the East in divine Service, and hath often preached for auricular confession of sinnes, and that the reason why so many fall into despaire, is, because they come not to their ghostly Father to confesse their sinnes, and that men have by nature free-will to all good, and that Baptisme doth wash away originall sinne, ex opere operato, and hath been often drunke, consuming his time in tipling and drinking, sometimes from morning to night, and hath oft attempted the chastity of his maid-servant, that she could not live in the house for him, and seldome preacherth; and for five Moneths last past, wholly deserted his said Cures, so that the Church-wardens were inforced through his default, to make some provision for the said Cure of *Hadleigh*, and hath not only refused to reade the Declarations of Parliament, and especially that of the 22<sup>th</sup>. of *October*, 1643. concerning his Majesties Commissions granted to Papists to raise forces, commanded to be read in Churches, but hath expressed otherwise great malignity against the Parliament and the proceedings thereof.

21. The Benefices of *Nicholas Andrevves*, Doctor in Divinity, Rector of the Parish Churches of *Guilford*, and Vicar of *Godalmine* in the County of *Surrey*, are sequestred, for that he is not only negligent in preaching himselfe, but hath also expressed himselfe to be an enemy to frequent preaching, inveighing in his Sermons against long Sermons, saying, that Peters sword cut off but one eare, but long Sermons like long swords, cut off both at once, and that the surfeit of the Word is of all most dangerous, and that the silliest creatures have longest eares, and that preaching was the worst part of Gods worship, and that if he left out any thing, he would leave out that, and refused to give the Parishioners

leave



leave to have a *Lecturer* to preach unto them, and hath presented his Parishioners that went to heare Sermons at other Churches, when they had no preaching at home; and caused the Church-wardens and Sides-men to be presented, for not presenting such into the Ecclesiasticall cure. And in delivering the Bread in the Sacrament, he elevateth it, lookes upon it, and bowes low unto it, and useth other frequent bowing in administering the Sacrament, and in his Sermons greatly exclaimes against that Doctrin which teacheth, *that the greatest part of the world should be damned*, and frequenteth Tavernes, and consumes his time in sitting and tripling there. And hath refused to publish the Order of Parliament concerning the remoyall of superstitious and idolatrous pictures and Images, and hath substituted to officiate for him in the said Cure, very scandalous and Malignant Curates, viz. *Barack, Leverland, Pastoor, Heath*, and one *Blane*, who is in the Army raised against the Parliament, and when his people have propounded honest and Orthodox men to be his Curates, he hath refused them.

22. The Benefice of *Ephraim Idall*, Rector of the Parish Church of *S. Austins London*, is sequestred, for that he hath affirmed, *That the great reformers of the Church were Hypocrites*, and hath made, framed and published a Booke, intituled, *Noli me tangere*, without Licence, Charging the Parliament with Sacriledge, in endeavouring to abolish Episcopacy, and to take away the Lands of Deanes and Chapters, to amend therewith the maintenance of preaching Ministers, and that they have thereby brought a National sinne upon the Land, as was formerly done by them in taking away the Monasteries, and that an unclean spirit did breathe these things into their minds, a devout Devill, pretending care of Gods service, and that all their goodly pretences are hypocriticall, and the masks of vile iniquity and holy theft; and that it is a thing senselesse, that Lay men should have any Tithes, and that Tithes are Jure divino, and that to alien the Lands of Cathedrall Churches, to maintain preaching Ministers, is, to pervert the will of the dead that gave them, and otherwise ex-

pressed great Malignancy against the Parliament.

The Benefices of *Isidore* or *Isidore*, Doctor in Divinity, Vicar of the Parish Churches of *Feverham* and *Ticehurst* in the County of *Kent*, are sequestred, for that he hath preached, *That the King may take not only part, but the whole of his subjects Estates, if it please him;* And in the same Sermon wished, *that evill might befall those that went about to take away government by Bishops, which had its plat-forme from Heaven; and that the government by Bishops, Priests and Deacons under the Gospell, was from God, as under the Law, the government of Highpriests, Priests and Levites, and that he knew not from whence the Presbiterian government came, but from Corah, Dathan and Abiram;* And hath opposed and hindered the Lecturer from preaching a Lecture in the said Church, although appointed by the House of Commons thereunto; And said of the Parliament, *That Schismaticall and Pragmaticall fellows were met together to make lawes,* and he hath neglected the moriently Fast, and the Lords day, there having been for divers Sabbathes no baptizing nor prayers in the said Church, and hath deserted his said Cure for the space of halfe a year now last past.

The Benefice of *James Mountford*, Rector of the Parish Church of *Stow* in the County of *Hertford*, is sequestred, for that he hath refused to deliver the Sacrament to his Parishioners, for not coming up to the rails, though some of them begged it with tears; and openly reviled them for not conforming to that superstition, Innovation, calling them *Dogs, Reges and Roges*; and presented them to the Commissioners Court for the same, to their great damage and vexation; and hath published in his Church the Booke of Sports on the Lords day, and commended the same; and hath publicly in his Sermons affirmed, *That preaching is not necessary for the sanctification of the Sabbath, and that the Sabbath was made for Ministers to rest in, as well as for the people, and that Lay-men ought not to meddle with the Scriptures, but must believe as the Church believeth, which Church he made to be Arch-bishops and Bishops;* And the

the rails being removed, he placed formes instead of them, making his people kneele at them to receive the Lords Supper. And hath preached, *That if the King should set up flat Idolatry, we ought to submit, and not to take up Armes, as some doe now*; and inveighed against the Parliament, for endeavouring to take away Episcopacy, and hath not only refused to joyne in the publike defence, but hath also discouraged such as have so done.

25. The Benefice of *John Peckham*, Rector of the Parish Church of *Hostede parva*, in the County of *Sussex*, who giveth out that he is the Kings Chaplaine, is sequestred, for that he hath been very negligent in his Cure, absenting himselfe from his Parishioners, sometimes a whole Moneth together, without leaving any to Officiate for him, and hath refused to administer the Lords Supper to those of his Parish that would not come up to the Rails; and is a common drunkard, and notorious adulterer and uncleane person, having drawne divers women to commit uncleannesse with him, and hath bragged, *that he could lie with women, and never get them with child*, and hath used sordid and beastly carriages towards women, to incite them to satisfie his lust, not to be hamed among the Heathen, and hath expressed great malignity against the Parliament and proceedings thereof, and hath affirmed publicly, *that a man might live in murder, adultery and other grosse sinnes from day to day, and yet be a true penitent person*.

26. The stipend of *John Kidd*, Curate of *Egerton* in the County of *Kent*, is sequestred, for that he preacheth not to his Parish above once in a fort-night, sometimes not once in a Moneth, or two Moneths, though there be in the said Parish nere 400. Communicants, nor provided any other to instruct them, and hath used frequent and unreasonable bowing to the Communion-Table in his said Church, and perswaded his people so to doe, and called them openly *unreverent Puppies that passed by it without such bowing*, and in administering the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, when he had received himselfe, and was going to administer the Bread to his people, assaulted one of the

Communicants; and pulled him by the haire of the head, and thrust him out of the Church and Congregation without any just cause, and hath never preached to his Parishioners upon any of the Fast dayes.

27. The Benefice of *Griffith Roberts*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Ridge* in the County of *Hertford*, is sequestred, for that he hath not only practised the late Innovations, and neglected the publike Fast, and imployed his neighbours to carry home wood for him upon a Fast day, but hath openly declared the Earle of *Essex* and all his followers, and Armies of the Parliament to be Traitors, and that whatsoever *sons* *Horses*, *Money* or *Plate* to the Parliament, were also Traitors, and that this *Land* was governed by Children and Fools, and that the Parliament had done that that they must die for, even the best of them, if ever the *Laws* were sealed, and that the said *Roberts* is a common drunkard and tippler in Ale-houses, and drinker of healths, quarrelling with them that will not pledge him therein.

28. The Benefice of *Peter Dausen*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Camberwell* in the County of *Surry*, is sequestred, for that he is a common drunkard, and drunke at the times of his officiating at Burials and Baptizings, and hath by his debauched conversation, disabled himselfe from preaching, and hath not preached for these 12. yeares and upwards, and did protect and hide a Romish Priest in his house, from the Officers that came to seek him, and hath extorted undue and unreasonable fees from his Parishioners, and after the administering of the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, expended the money given to the poore in Sack, and dranke it in the Church, And in delivering the Sacrament to one *Mistris Wilson*, one of his Parishioners, cast the Bread upon the ground, saying to her, *take it there if thou wilt have it*, and is a common curser and swearer, and hath read in his Church his Majesties Declaration against the Parliament, concerning Levies, and being told of an Ordinance of Parliament against the reading of such things, answered, *He cared not for it*.



29. The Benefice of *John Arminiford*, Doctor in Divinity, Rector of the Parish Church of *Austre* in the County of *Hertford*, is sequestred, for that he hath introduced into his said Church and other Churches, a turning of the Communion-Table Altar-wise, and having a great Crucifix and Picture of the Virgin *Mary* in the East window over the said Table, used bowings and cringings before the said Table and Crucifix set Altar-wise, and caused the said Table to be railed in, and the Jesuits Badge to be set upon the Carpet there, compelled the people to come up to the rails, there to kneele to receive the Sacrament, teaching them, *that God is alwayes present at the Altar by the presence of his grace, and was therefore to be bowed unto*, and in his going up to the Table to read second Service, usually caused that part of the 43. *Psalm* to be sung, viz. *Then shall is the Altar go, of God, &c.* And hath endeavoured to leave his people with the doctrines of *Arminianisme*, and hath forbidden, by vertue of a Commissary or Surrogates place he held under the Deane and Chapter of *Pauls*, preaching in the afternoon on the Lords day, and expounding of the Catechisme within his Jurisdiction, only tying them to use the same by bare Questions and Answers, and pressing the reading of the Booke of Sports on the Sabbath day, and usually enveighed in his Sermons, against those that went out from his said Parish Church to heare Sermons when they had none at home, and did arrest the Church-wardens of the said Parish and the Glazier, for pulling downe the said scandalous Pictures in the said window, in obedience to Order of Parliament, and hath preached against praying *ex tempore*, as unlawfull, and hath in his absence, substituted a very scandalous Curate, very superstitious in his practises, who preached *that that conscience was neither good nor quiet, that could not be content with one Sermon a day on the Lords day*, and charged them as Rebels, that did not observe his superstitious practises of the late illegall Innovations, and that his people are bound in conscience, to believe whatsoever he and the Doctor did preach, and that the materiall Church was the



*Mysticall body of Christ, and to give any thing to it, was to beaustifie Christs body, and that to goe out to heare Sermons on the Lords day, when they had none at home, was spirituall whoredome; And the said Doctor being informed of his said Cūrates superstitious practises and false doctrines, and desired to remove him, refused it; affirming, that he would mainetaine him in whatsoever he had said or done.*

30. The Benefice of *Edward Brewster*, Rector of the Parish Church of *Lawshall* in the County of *Suffolk*, is sequestred, for that he hath refused to administer the Sacrament of the Lords Supper to such of his Parishioners as would not kneele at the railles, and after they were taken downe, from the place where they had stood, caused divers of them to be presented in the Ecclesiasticall Court, for not kneeling at their first coming into the Church, and compelled them to doe penance for the same, and hath refused to observe the late day of Thankes-giving, appointed by the Parliament, for the discovery of the late helish Plot against the City of *London* and the Kingdome, and is a common Ale-house haunter, and hath been found guilty thereof upon Inditement at the Assises, which he never traversed, but submitted unto a Fine thereupon, and hath continued since his frequent sitting and tipling in Ale-houses, and hath spoken very disgracefully of the Earle of *Essex*, and hath expressed great malignancy against the Parliament, and neglected the keeping of the monethly Fastes, and out of meere wilfulnesse, hath refused to baptise children brought to the Church unto him for that purpose.

31. The Benefice of *Richard Hart*, Rector of the Parish Church of *Hargrave* in the County of *Suffolk*, is sequestred, for that he is a common Ale-house haunter, and upholder of private Ale-houses, and commonly sitteth drinking in them divers dayes together, and lately continued drinking and tipling there, from Tewesday till Sunday-morning, and that morning being come home, durst not come to Church, his face was so battered and beaten, and forced his Parishioners to goe to other

other  
or preac  
noonies  
ners wit  
they be  
aud to c  
ding th  
that sin  
told his  
and tha  
ter-noc  
his ow  
Whit  
on in th  
and his  
king til  
made b  
the ma  
suspic  
hath e  
selling  
-32-  
Oure  
that he  
it in, a  
refused  
refused  
the Tal  
the Na  
taught  
pared  
bishes  
draw a  
them  
[aid]

other Churches by reason of his inability to read Divine service or preach unto them; And used on the Lords-daies in the after-noones after his reading of Divine service, to draw his Parishioners with him to his house, forcing them there to drinke, untill they be drunke, causing every one to cast a Dye in their courses, and to drinke up so many cups as fell to their chance, perswading them that if they will take their cups, he can forgive them that sinne, and when he hath preached on the Fast-day, hath told his Parishioners, that he knew not wherefore the Fast was, and that it was not materiall to be kept, and consumeth the after-noones of such dayes in drinking with some of his Parish in his owne house, or at some private Ale-house. And upon Whit-sunday last, though he had administred the Communion in the fore-noon after Evening prayer read, he drew a man and his wife to a private Ale-house, and there kept them drinking till night, and after led them to his owne house, and there made the man so drunke, as he fell a sleepe, and then enticed the mans wife up into his Chamber, where they were all night suspiciously together, and drinking and taking tobacco, and hath expressed great malignancy against the Parliament, protesting, *he would rather curse them, then pray for them.*

32. The benefice of *Edward Jenkinson* Parson of the Parishes Church of *Pansfield* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he did set the Communion Table Altar-wise, and failed it in, and commanded the Church-wardens to present such as refused to come and receive at the table, and called them that refused, *Wall-eyed Horses*, and hath in his Sermons taught, *That the Table is Gods Altar, and that those that would not bow here at the Name of Iesus, should bow in hell hereafter.* And that such as taught them they need not bow, were blind-guides, And hath compared the godly, reverend Ministers, living about him, to *Salubriches*, which *Doggs* runne after, and to *rotted Doggs*, which draw away other mens *Pigeons*, because his people went to hear them preach, when they had no Sermon at home. And hath said, *that such as preach twice a day, are but praters, and that hee*

*will*

with want of his will, but he will put by preaching in the after-noon, himselfe being a Judge in the Ecclesiasticall Court, And he is an encourager of prophaning the Lords-day, sending then for Cudgels for his people to play withall and being present himself at the Cudgell playing: And hath expressed great malignancie against the Parliament.

33. The Benefice of *Black Novelty*, alias *Notly* in the Countie of *Essex*, is sequestred from *Ioseph Plamm* Parson thereof, for that he is a common Ale-house and Taverner-haunter, and hath beene divers times drunke, and not onely used superstitious bowing himselfe at the Name *Jesus*, but hath presented the Church-wardens for not bowing, and threatened his Parishioners, because they refused it, commanding his Church-wardens to looke to them, and hath absented himselfe from his said Cure, for the space of eightene weekes last past, and is reported to have betaken himselfe to the army of the Cavaliers, and hath otherwise expressed great malignity against the Parliament.

34. The Benefice of *William Gram*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Iselworth* in the County of *Middlesex*, is sequestred, for that he hath called the singing Psalmes, *Hopkins Jiggers*, And affirmed, *That he had rather heere a paire of Organs, ten to one, then the singing of them*; And hath read the Declarations and Proclamations, set forth by his Majestie against the Parliament in his Church, and hath refused to read the Ordinances of Parliament, enjoyned to be read, and hath often preached against the present Defensive Warre, averring the same to be against the Kings Person, and wishing, *their hands might rot off, that should be lift up therein*, and preached in like manner before some Regiments of the Parliament souldiers, and hath also preached, *That they that ment about to change the Lawes and Governement of the Church and Ceremonies, would at last change their Religion too*. And hath absented himselfe from his said Cure ever since the Kings Forces were at *Bransford*, and hath said, *That the Court of Parliament, was a Court of no equisse*, and affirmed

the marrying of the Clergie to be the undoing of them, and that it would never be well with our Church, untill auricular Confession be set up againe in it. And is a common haunter of Ale-houses and Tavernes, and that on the Lords-day, even since the Order of Parliament for observing the Lords-day, and hath beene often drunke, and that many times in one weeke; And that he complained, that all good fellowship was laid aside in his Parish, but he would bring it in againe and maintaine it, and invited and entertained all he could procure, to come to his house on Sundayes after prayers, to sit there with him and consume their time in drinking and tipling..

35. The Benefice of *Henry Hancocks*, Vicar of the Parisha Church of *Fornax-Pelham* in the County of *Hertford*, is sequestred, for that he hath preached, That it is as lawfull for a woman if she dislike her Husband, to leave him, and take another, as for one to goe out of his Parish to heare another Minister; And that to goe to another Church, was as the sinne of Witch-craft and Idolatry, and filleth as well his Sermons as his ordinary discourses, with bitter invectives and slanders against those that are religiously affected, especially presenting them under the names of Puritans and Round-heads, and hath said in his Sermons, That the Puritans forced the Parliament to make Lawes according to their own fantasies, and not according to the Law of God; And after the fight at *Edge-hill*, said in his Sermon, That he was overjoyed, to thinke that God should put it into the heart of the King, to fight the Lords battell on the Lords day, to uphold the ould antient Catholike Faith; And fearing the pulling up of the railles about the Communion-Table, he walked with his Sword about the Church-yard in the night, saying, he would rather loose his life, then suffer them to be pul'd up, and that if the Bishops should command him to weare a Kettle upon his head, he would doe it, and is a common tipler and haunter of Ale-houses, and a prophane swearer of bloudy oathes.

36. The Benefice of *Alexander Clarke*, Vicar of the Parisha Church of *Bredfield* in the County of *Suffolk*, is sequestred, for that



that he hath used very frequent bowing to the Altar, In his going and returning from it, and hath pressed the observing thereof upon his Parishioners, and refused to let the Church-wardens leuell the ground where the Altar stood, because it was holy and consecrated, and not fit to be throwne out or mixed with common earth, and hath enveighed in his Sermons against praying by the Spirit, calling it a *Monster, conceived, borne, and dying all in an instant*, and hath read the Booke of Sports on the Lords day, and encouraged his Parishioners to observe the same, telling them, *that it was fitter to play and follow their businesse on the Lords day then on holy dayes*, and hath publickly sported himselfe with his Parishioners on the Lords dayes at Barly-breake, and hath taught to the people, *that he hath absolute power so forgive sinnes, blaming them that they did not send for their ghostly Father to have them forgiven*, and hath seldome observed the monethly Fast enjoyned by Parliament, and hath endeavoured to draw his Parishioners to the Forces raised against the Parliament, affirming, *that the Parliament had driven the King away from them, and that the proceedings of them about the King were just, and that there was not a Papist nere him*, And hath affirmed, *that the Earle of Strafford did die wrongfully, and that the Parliament put him to death without a cause*, and hath spoken reproachfully of the Earle of Pembroke, and hath threatned his neighbours to give a list of the Names of them to the King, that encouraged any to contribute to the Parliament.

37. The Benefice of *Zachary Tusham*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Dallington* in the County of *Sussex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common drunkard, and hath solicited the charity of one *Alice Thorpe*, and is a common quarreller, and did way-lay one *Edmund Gore* about mid-night, and fell upon him, and beate him, and hath greatly neglected his Cure, sometimes deserting the same for two-Moneths together without any supply, and hath spoken very disgracefully of the Earle of *Essex*, and expressed great malignity against the Parliament.

38. The Benefice of *Nicholas Wright*, Doctor in Divinity, Rector



Rector of the Parish Church of *Thoydon-Garnon* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he hath not preached above twice or thrice a yeare to his Parishioners, and yet hath presented divers of them, and put them to great charges in the Ecclesiasticall Courts, for going to heare Sermons in other Churches when they had none at home, and brought also such Ministers as they heard so preach into trouble; And hath procured the Communion-Table to be set Altar-wise, with steps to it, and railes about it, and constantly bowed towards it at his coming and going out of the Church, refusing to administer the Sacrament to divers of his Parishioners without any cause, other then his own wilfulnesse, and read the Booke for Sports on the Lords day in his said Church, and preached to maintaine the lawfulnessse of it, by meanes whereof the Lords day hath ever since been much prophaned, by Foot-ball playing and other ungodly practises, and hath deserted his said Cure ever since *Palme-Sunday* last, and betaken himselfe to the Army of the Cavaleeres, and is in actuall War against the Parliament and Kingdome. And hath brought and continued long under him for his Curate, a drunken, lewd and scandalous person, that hath been indited and found guilty at the Sessions for a common drunkard.

39. The Benefice of *John Woodcock*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Elham* in the County of *Kent*, is sequestred, for that he is a common frequenter of Ale-houses, and commonly drunke, and abuseth them that will not keepe company with him at the Ale-house, and is a common swearer, by *Wounds*, *Bloud*, and other like execrable Oathes, and a common curser, and hath deserted his said Cure ever since the first of *August* last, and hath expressed great Malignity against the Parliament and the proceedings thereof.

40. The Benefice of *John Manby*, Doctor in Divinity, Rector of the Parish Church of *Cottenham* in the County of *Cambridge*, is sequestred, for that while the Table was set Altar-wise, he did constantly bow to it eight or nine times in a fore-noone,

and though he knew that the Parishioners could not heare him, yet did alwayes reade second Service at the Altar, and affirmed, *That it was no matter whether they heard or not, for he prayed for them at the Altar, which was, Sanctum Sanctorum, and affirmed, That God was there more peculiarly presents, then in any other place of the Church, and hath pressed his people in his Sermons, That they ought to bring their offerings to the Altar, and offer them there to him, for that he was there in Gods stead to receive them, and preached, That he had power not only to pronounce absolution, but had undoubted power to forgive sinnes, and that the same was given him by the Bishops laying on of hands, and that the Holy-dayes ought to be kept with as much reverence as the Lords day, and that he read the late new Cannons, and exhorted the people to receive and observe them as Scripture, affirming them to be drawn out of Scripture; And refused to Baptise children brought to the Church on the Lords day at evening Prayer, though earnestly desired, giving no other reason for it, but because it was not his pleasure, and hath preached openly, That Ecclesiasticall government doth not belong to the King, but as the King had power to make Lawes to governe the Temporall estate by, so the Prelates had power to make Lawes and governe in Ecclesiasticall things, and hath affirmed, that he ought not to be judged by a temporall Magistrate, and is a common swearer and curser, Woundes and Bloud, and Pox and Plague, and such like horrid oathes and curses doe commonly proceed out of his mouth, and did bragge, that he hath out-sworne a great sweater, and is a frequent Gamester, even upon the Lords dayes, and when the late Innovations were growing to an height in the Church, he did openly say in the said Church, That the Kingdome had been governed by Puritans, but now he hoped they would be rightly governed, and hath read in his said Church, all such Declarations and Proclamations as came forth in the Kings name, and refused to reade the Ordinances of Parliament, or to contribute to the Parliament, or associate for the publike defence.*

41. The Benefice of William Muffet, Vicar of the Parish Church

Church of *Edmonton* in the County of *Middlesex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common frequenter of Tavernes and Ale-houses, and a common swearer, curser and blasphemers, and is a common fighter and quarreller, not sparing his Majesties Officers, and is commonly drunke, and scarcely sober at all, but when he wanteth money to consume in drinke, and in his drunkenesse, goeth up and downe the said Towne, breaking glasse windowes, which hath cost him twenty thillings at a time to repaire, and is a common drinker of healths, and forcer of others to doe the same, and hath expresse great malignancy against the Parliament.

42. The Benefice of *John Denn*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Dartford* in the County of *Kent*, is sequestred, for that he is a common Ale-house and Taverne haunter, and commonly drunke, and on Sabbath dayes, useth to sit till twelve of the clock at night, sending for bottles of Wine, and clubbing, and in a Sermon, described a drunkard *to be only such an one as lies in the Cart-way, foaming at mouth, and not able to remove from the Cart-wheels*, and refuseth to preach on the Lords dayes, and Fast dayes, and is unwilling to suffer any to doe the same, and hath expresse great malignity against the Parliament, and the proceedings thereof.

43. The Benefice of *Richard Tanton*, Parson of the Parish Church of *Ardingly* in the County of *Sussex*, is sequestred, for that hee is a common drunkard and Ale-house haunter, and in his Sermons hath wished, *That every knee might rot that would not bow at the name Iesus*, and hath read in the said Church, Declarations in his Majesties name for raising of horse and money to maintaine warre against the Parliament, and against the *Militia*, and hath stirred up his Parishioners to joyne with the Kings forces, and hath affirmed, *That he would beare out his Curate in refusing to deliver the Sacrament to such of his Parish, as would not come to the Railes to receive the Sacrament of the Lords Supper.*

44. The Benefice of *Thomas King*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Chester*

*Cheffilmagna* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common frequenter of Ale-houses and Tavernes, and very frequently drunke; even upon Fasting-dayes, and upon the Lords-day, and hath refused to deliver the Sacrament of the Lords-Supper for divers yeares to his Parishioners that would not come up to the Ralles, having set up the Table Altar-wise, and used bowing and Kringing to it, although they did upon their knees intreate it at his hands in the Chancell, where they were wont before to receive it, and hath deserted his Cure for above three months, and did reade the booke of sportes in his said Church for prophaning of the Sabbath.

45. The Benefice of *Edward Aston*, Parson of the Parish Church of *Pentloe* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he hath attempted the chastity of some women, and hath used very unchaste demeanours towards other women, Inatching a handkerchiefe from one, and thrusting it into his breeches, and forcing her hand after it, and putting his yard into her hand, pulling up the coates of another, and thrusting his hand into the placket of another, and using other wicked temptations, to draw them to his lust, and was a forward maintainer and practicer of the late illegall Innovations, and hath expressed great Malignancy against the Parliament, affirming, *That they sate to make Lawes by authoritie, and brake them without authority, which was mere hypocrisy.* And in his Pulpit spake against the present defensive warre, protesting that now when every child lift up his Sword to shed innocent blood, it was high time for him to lift up his voyce like a trumpet; And did reade in his Church Declarations set out in his Majesties name, but refused to reade any Declarations of Parliament. And at Christmas was 12. moneth having appointed a Communion, and all things were ready for it, and the Parishioners prepared; he turned his backe and went away, refusing to deliver it, because the Surplice was not there. And falsly affirmed, *That the Parliament gathered great summes of money to enrich their own*



46. The Benefice of *Christopher Webb*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Sabridghorth* in the County of *Hertford*, is sequestred, for that he is a Common drunkard and Ale-house haunter, negligent of his Cure, and not suffering others to preach, when himselfe would not, and hath expressed much malignity against the Parliament, affirming among other things, *That he hoped in God he should see the Confusion of the Parliament.*

47. The Benefice of *John Reynolds*, Parson of the Parish Church of *Haughton and Winton* in the County of *Huntington*, sequestred for that he is a common Ale-house haunter and tippler therein, and swearer, and in stead of preaching did reade the Booke of Canons, condemned in Parliament, to his people, and pressed them to oblerve the same, commending them for the admirablest things and wittiest peece that ever was set forth, and affirmed, *The Synod or Convocation of the Bishops to be of more force and authoritie then all Parliaments, and to be before any of them.* And hath altogether left his said Cure for foure months last past.

48. The Benefice of *Edward Ashburnham*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Tunbridge* in the County of *Kent*, is sequestred, for that he is a common Ale-house haunter and Taverne haunter, and very often drunke; even upon the Lords-days; and hath driven divers of his Parishioners with their families from their dwellings, by pursuing them for not comming up to the Railes to receive the Sacrament, and seldome preacheth upon the publike Fast-days, and made a publike speech for the encouraging of the late Insurrection and Rebellion at *Tunbridge*, and to contribute to the maintenance thereof.

49. The Benefice of *Nicholas Bloxam*, Parson of the Parish Church of *great Waldingfield* in the County of *Suffex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common drunkard and injeer of others to that beastly vice, a common swearer by great and bloody oaths, and hath bin very carelesse and negligent of his Cure, seldome preaching above once a month, and never on the Fast-dayes, and is seldome present at Church on the Fast-dayes, and often absent on the Lords-day, when he hath drunke hard the day before,

and



and hath carried himself very lasciviously towards severall women, and is greatly suspected of Incontinency.

50. The stipend and Benefice of *John Man*, Curate of the Parish Church of *Stroode* neare *Rocheſter* in the County of *Kent*, is ſequeſtred, for that he is a common drunkard and frequenter of Ale-houſes and Tavernes, drawing others to the ſame exceſſe with him, and is a common ſwearer by bloody oathes, and uſeth to curſe, and is a common quarreller and fighter, and ſaid, *That he ſcorned the Parliament, and that the Parliament-men were not Gentlemen of quality*, and hath otherwiſe expreſſed great malignity againſt the Parliament.

51. The Benefice of *Nicholas Lowes*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Much-Bently* in the County of *Effex*, is ſequeſtred, for that he hath beene often drunke, and uſeth to ſit tipling in Ale-houſes ſeven or eight houres together, even on the Lords dayes, and affirmed, *That he hoped to ſee them all hanged that had ſet their hands againſt Biſhops and Papists*, and he and by his example the people ſpend the greateſt part of the Lords day in paſtimes and drinking at the Ale-houſe, and hath expreſſed great malignancy againſt the Parliament.

52. The Benefice of *William Evans*, Parſon of the Parish Church of *Sandcroft* in the County of *Suffolk*, is ſequeſtred, for that he is a common Ale-houſe haunter, and notorious drunkard and companion of Ale-houſe haunTERS, and hath altogether neglected the publike Faſt, even ſince the Order of Parliament for the better obſervation thereof, and ſpent the ſame dayes, or the greater part of them in Ale-houſes, and wholly neglected to preach in the after-noones on the Lords day, or to ſuffer any other to doe it; And hath driven divers of his Pariſhioners out of the Pariſh, by proſecuting them in the Eccleſiaſticall Courts, for going to other Churches to heare Sermons, when himſelfe preached not, and in his Pulpit delivered, *That thoſe that did give or lend to the Parliament, were accuſed*, and inſteed of a Sermon on the Lords day, read to his people a Declaration ſet forth in his Majeſties name, concerning the Mi-  
litia,

linia, the Ships, Fortes and Towne of Hull.

53. The Benefice of *John Squire*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Shorditch* in the County of *Middlesex*, is sequestred, for that he hath publickly in his Sermons affirmed, *the Papists to be the Kings best Subjects, for their Loyalty, and for their liberality, and that like Arauna, many had given like Kings to the King, to main- taine his Honour against the rebellious Scots, and for their patience, that enduring the many grievances under his Majesty, they had buried all in oblivion, and the Protestants would afford him nothing but in a Legall way, yea but in their own way, and exhorting that none should come to the Sacrament, unlesse they were so affected to his Ma- jesty as the Papists were, and compared his Majesty, to the man that went from Hierusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, that wounded him of his Honour, robbed him of his Castles and hearts of his people, the Priest passing by, was the Protestant, the forward pro- fessour the Levite, but the Papist was the good Samaritan, especially the Irish Papist, and that the Subjects and all they have, are at the Kings command.*

54. The Benefice of *John Clarke*, Rector of the Parish Church of *S. Ethelburrrough* within *Bishops-gate London*, is sequestred, for that he hath endeavoured to corrupt his auditory with the lea- ven of Popish doctrine, *that the Bread and Wine after the words of consecration, cease to be Bread and Wine, and differ Specie from what they were before, and that the Virgin Mary was the window of Heaven, and the very clouts and raggs wherein Christ was wrapped, were glorious raggs, and that the crosse whereon Christ was crucified, was made of foure sorts of wood, and that he is a common haunter of Tavernes and Ale-houses, and useth to sit tipling there till he be drunke, and hath exprest great malignity against the power and proceedings of Parliament, saying, That the Parlia- ment could nor meddle or settle the businesse of the Church, they being nor Schollers, but Mechanick men.*

55. The Benefice of *Richard Nicholson*, Parson of the Parish Church of *Stapleford Tawny* in the County of *Essex*, is seque- stred, for that he is a common drunkard and swearer, and hath expressed

expressed great Malignancy against the Parliament, saying, *They were a company of Factions fellows, and that this Parliament is no Parliament, and that the major part of the Lords and Commons being with the King, they were the Parliament*, and used divers other wicked speeches against the Parliament, and against severall Lords in the House of Peeres, and had three wicked and scandalous Libells against the Parliament found in his Study, and did sing one of them in an Ale-house.

36. The Benefice of *Francis Wright*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Witham* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he hath tempted divers women, both his servants and Parishioners to uncleannesse, and is a common haunter of Ale-houses and Tavernes, and a common drunkard and prophaner of the Worship of God, by publike performing of the same in his drunkenesse, and a common swearer, and common user of corrupt communication, and hath not officiated in the said Cure for the space of twelve Moneths last past before the sequestration.

57. The Benefice of *Cuthbert Dale*, Rector of the Parish Church of *Kettleburrrough* in the County of *Suffolk*, is sequestred, for that he was a constant observer of the late illegall Innovations in the Worship of God, and presented and troubled his Parishioners in the Ecclesiasticall Courts, for not comming up to the railes to receive the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, and not observing other of the said Innovations, and is a common swearer and curser, and in his Sermons hath maintained, *That the Angels did mediate for the children of God, and that men might drinke one pos for necessity, a second for recreation, and a third for good-fellowship, and that it is not the blood of Christ that takes away sinne before God, but it is repentance and teares that washes away sinnes*, and hath read the Book of sports on the Lords day, and hath slighted and neglected the Monethly Fast, and suffered his servants to worke thereupon; And seeing a stranger in the Church put on his hat in Sermon time, he openly then called him, *sawcy unmannerly Glowne*, and bid the Church-

wardens

wardens take notice of him, and the next Lords day tooke occasion in his Sermon againe to speake of him being then absent, and to call him *Lobb, sawcy Goose, Idiot, a Wigeon, a Suckoe*, saying, *he was a scabbed Sheepe, a stragler, and none of his flock*, and is a common Ale-house and Taverne haunter, and hath been often drunke, and frequently in his Pulpit, upbraideth his Parishioners, calling them *Knaves, Devils, Raskalls, Rogues and Villaines*, using other opprobrious speeches against them, and in one of his Sermons affirmed, *That he hoped the late Lord Cooke was in Hell, for maintaining Prohibitions*, and hath been very negligent in his Cure, oft absenting himselfe from it for many weekes together, and leaving the same in his absence to very scandalous Curates, and hath wholly deserted his said Cure, for above nine weekes last past, and hath expressed great Malignancy against the Parliament.

58. The Benefice of *Thomas Goude*, of the Parish Church of *East-Hatley* in the County of *Cambridge*, is sequestred, for that he was for his scandalous life and misdemeanours, deprived of his Benefice at *Gunnington* in the County of *Nottingham*, about 20. yeares since, and hath not since reformed his life, but is still a common frequenter of Ale-houses, and very often drunke, and oft on the Lords day; And on *Newyeares-day* was twelve-moneth, the Sacrament of the Lords Supper being to be administred in his Church, he came from an Ale-house where he had been all night, and was so drunke, that he fell downe twice or thrice in the presence of the Parishioners, who expected him at the Church-doores; And hath beene oft likewise drunke when he should have been preaching, and taken up drunke in the Church-yard coming to performe that duty, by reason whereof, divers times his Parishioners have had neither prayers nor preaching on the Lords day; And hath oft sate so long drinking, that he hath bepist himselfe, and sometimes the roome where he sate, and is an outrageous common swearer and curser, and in his Tipling useth to say, *Now Devill, doe thy worst*, and caused his servants to goe



to their earthly laboures upon the Fast-dayes, and finding his neighbours Hoggs trespassing, wished *the plague of God in Hell might take her and her Hoggs*, and hath been a great practiser and presser of the late illegall Innovations in the Worship of God; And because his Parishioners would not come up to the railles to receive, caused the Parish-Clarke to carry away the Bread and Wine, and hath expressed great malignancy against the Parliament.

59. The Benefice of *Nicholas King*, Vicar of *Friston* and *Snapc* in the County of *Suffolk*, is sequestred, for that he is a common Ale-house haunter, and companion of scandalous persons, and men of evill fame, and oft drunke, and attempted the chastity of *Elizabeth Scotchmer*, who going to his house to pay him some moneyes, he inticed her to lye with him, and did strive a long time with her to abuse her by force, and would have corrupted her thereunto with moneyes, but she protesting unto him she would not sell her soule to the Devill for money, he replied to her, *She was a foole, for God did forgive the greatest sinners*, and hath expressed great malignancy against the Parliament.

60. The Benefice of *Edward Turner*, Parson of the Parish Church of *S. Lawrence* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common swearer, and common Ale-house haunter, and strong to beare strong drinke, and useth to sit five or six houres together tipling at Tavernes, sometimes whole dayes and nights tipling and drinking, and sometimes drunke, a common practiser and presser of the late illegall Innovations, and hath deserted his Cure for the space of a yeare now last past.

61. The Benefice of *John Wells*, Parson of the Parish Church of *Shimplyn* in the County of *Suffolk*, is sequestred, for that he is a common Ale-house haunter and common drunkard, and in his drunkenesse hath layne abroad in the fields, lost his hat, fallen into ditches, and so bemired himselfe, that he hath been faine to be washed, and hath attempted the chastity of divers women, and sould his Calves for kisses with them, and having



having lockt himselfe up in a chamber in an Inne with a lewd woman, after a long time the doore was broken open upon him, upon his refusall to unlock it, and he found in a very suspicious manner upon a bed with her, after which he conveyed her secretly away, and sent gifts unto her; And hath affirmed, *That the Land was governed by wicked men, and that the Papists were the Kings best subjects*, and is a common swearer of very great Oathes.

62. The Benefice of *Thomas Geary*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Beddingfield* in the County of *Suffolke*, is sequestred, for that he is a common frequenter of Ale-houses, often drunke even to vomit, and hath been and is a common swearer of bloody oathes, and curser in a fearfull manner, as *God damne me, the Devill damne me*, refused to preach for many Sabbath dayes together, and said, *he thought preaching would doe his Parishioners no good*, and useth in his Sermons to raile upon his Parishioners, calling them, *sowded Piggs, Bursten Rammes, and speckled Frogs*, and one of the chiefe women of the Parish, greatly grieved at such miscarriages, and going out of the Church, the said *Geary* openly in his Pulpit thereupon said, *that if there were but one Whore in the Parish, she would kick and sling, and never keepe her seate*, and affirmed, *that he had absolute power to forgive sinnes*, and said, *that though this doctrine had laine hid for many yeares, yet he blessed God that it was now revived againe*, and on a Fast-day disheartend men from attending on that sacred Ordinance, and was a great promotor, practiser and urger of the late illegall Innovations, and when the railes were taken away, affirmed, *that the place was the worse for the want of them*, and hath expressed great malignancy against the Parliament.

63. The Benefice of *Thomas Darnell*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Thorpe* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he is an usuall prophaner of the Lords day, by sports and playes, and by making cleane his Cow-house and out-houses, and other like servile workes, and read the Book of sports on the Lords day in the Church, with approbation thereof, and

is a common swearer and curser, and a notorious drunkard and Ale-house haunter, even upon the Fast-dayes, and is a common Gamester at unlawfull games, and hath been convicted of incontinency and adultery before Doctor *Warren* and others, Justices of peace, and began suite at Law in an action of slander for the same, but durst never proceed therein, and hath preached, *That he that would not conforme to his Prince in any Religion, ought to be burnt*, and was a constant practiser of the late Innovations, and put such of his Parish from the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, as would not come to receive it at the rails, and hath expressed great malignancy against the Parliament.

64. The Benefice of *John Wood*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Marden* in the county of *Kent*, is sequestred, for that he did reade the Booke of sports upon the Lords day in his Parish Church, and did preach for the maintenance thereof, and is notoriously infamous for sundry adulteries, a common Ale-house haunter, oft drunke, a common gamester and quarreller in gaming, a great swearer, and was punished at a quarter Sessions for adultery, committed with the Wife of one *Prior* of the said Parish, and having contracted one *Margaret Parkes* his servant to *Thomas Maplesden*, his own Wife happening to die, afterwards tooke to Wife the said *Margaret*, against the will of the said *Thomas Maplesden*; And on the Fast-dayes, useth to sit drinking and tipling two or three houres together in an Ale-house, in the company of other mens wives, by him seduced thereunto, and hath said, *That the Parliament hath no power to doe any thing in the Kings absence, no more then a man without a head*, and hath otherwise expressed grear malignity against the Parliament.

65. The Benefice of *Thomas Heny*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Arundell* in the County of *Sussex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common frequenter of Ale-houses and Tavernes, and hath beene often drunke, a common swearer, and hath oft procured Ale-houses to be set up in by-corners of the said Towne in despite of the Magistrate, and not onely preacheth very

very seldome himselfe, except it be for speciall reward, but refuseth to suffer others to preach to his Parishioners, when himselfe doth not, and checks them for desiring preaching so much, telling them, *That he would make them content with a Homily, and before he had done with them, would make them glad with one Sermon in a moneth*: And by his power in the Ecclesiasticall Courts, hath caused scandalous persons to be placed for school-masters in the said Towne to corrupt the youth, and hath expressed great malignancie against the Parliament.

66. The Benefice of *Erasmus Laud*, Rector of the Parish Church of *Little-Tey* in the Countie of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common drunkard, even on the Lords day, thereby disabling himselfe to officiate his Cure, and sitting drinking late on a Satur-day night, was demanded, who should preach on the next day, he answered, *Let the devill preach, give me another cup of sacke*, and is a common swearer, and hath used frequent superstitious cringing to the Altar, and seldome preacheth to his Parishioners, not above once in five or six weekes before the Parliament, and divers times through his neglect, his Church-doores have beene shut up all day on the Lords-dayes and Fast-dayes, and at those times set his servants to worke, and did work himself with them.

67. The Benefice of *Anthony Hugget*, Parson of the Parish Church of the *Cliffe* in the County of *Sussex*, is sequestred, for that he hath preached, *that it was more lawfull to steale or doe servile workes upon the Lords day, then to goe to other Churches to heare a Sermon, when there was none at home*: And hath sued divers of his Parishioners for going to other Churches to heare Sermons, when he preached not, and forced two of them to doe pennance for it, and to acknowledge openly, *That they had offended God in it, and grieved, and gave offense to their fellow-Parishioners*, And procured one of them to be excommunicated for it. And put one *Peter Pennell*, whom he had 7. yeares before admitted to the communion, from the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, because he would not come among the boyes to be catechized.

chized; and likewise refused to deliver the Sacrament to *William Pennell*, because he was lame and could not kneele to receive it. And hath beene bound at the generall quarter Sessions to his good behaviour for severall Misdemeanours, and in stead of a Sermon on the Lords day, did reade to his people the late new Canons, and is greatly suspected of Incontinency, and hath had the French-pox, and was cured thereof by one *M. Abell* for 10. pound promised him. And the said *Huggets* wife, asking him for a peece of gold; which he tooke from her, and gave to a light woman, in furie he spurned her on the belly, when shee was quicke with child, so that she was forced presently to take her chamber, and was delivered of a dead child, notwithstanding wch he vowed he would never have more children by her. And hath wholly deserted his Cure for above 6 months from the time of the said sequestration, and hath been seene in the Army of Cavaleers raised against the Parliament.

68. The Benefice of *John Sydall*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Kensworth* in the county of *Hertsford*, is sequestred, for that hee is a common frequenter of Ale-houses, and commonly drunke, and hath severall times refused to administer the Sacrament to such as would not come up to the Railes to receive the same. And when the Railes weretaken away, said it was *the beginning of the abomination of Desolation, and that Whore-mongers and Drunkards are as excusable as those that goe from their own Parish to heare Sermons, and that Papists were better Subjects then Puritans*: And hath neglected his Cure for severall Lords dayes without any supply, and hath expressed great malignancy against the Parliament.

69. The Benefice of *John Rannew*, Parson of the Parish Church of *Kettlebaston* in the county of *Suffolke*, is sequestred, for that he is a common Ale-house haunter, and much given to tipling and drinking, and useth to provoke others to the same, and hath been often-times drunke, and hath preached in his Sermons, *That Originall sinne is washed away in baptisme*: And read the booke of sports on the Lords day, and encouraged his Parishioners



Parishioners to practise the same, and hath procured some of his parishioners to be punished in the Commissaries court, for going to heare Sermons in other Churches when they had none at home; and hath sundry times wholly neglected the monthly Fast; and employed his servants in their weekly labours and worke on the same; And hath been a zealous practiser of the late illegall Innovations, and hath wholly deserted his Cure for halfe a yeare and upwards.

70. The Benefice of *Troffrey Anherst*, Doctor in Divinity, Rector of the Parish Church of *Horsemauden* in the county of *Kent*, is sequestred, for that he hath been a diligent practiser of the late illegall Innovations in the Worship of God, and refused to administer the Sacrament to those that would not come up to the railles, reproaching such as would not comply with him in those Innovations, as such as shall have no part with the Saints in light, nor inherit the Kingdome of Heaven, and is a common swearer and haunter of Ale-houses, and hath been often and extreameley drunke, and hath wholly deserted his said Cure for above seven Moneths last before the said sequestration, and hath expressed great malignity against the Parliament.

71. The Benefice of *Miles Goultrie*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Walton* in the county of *Suffolk*, is sequestred, for that he is a great practiser and presser of the late illegall Innovations in the Worship of God, and hath refused to give the Sacrament to his parishioners that would not come up to the railles to receive the same, and being pressed much by his parishioners to preach twice a day, or to give them leave to procure one to doe it, he utterly refused, professing he would bring no such new orders among them, and in his Sermons usually enveighs against his parishioners for going to heare Sermons at other Churches when they had none at home; and finding his Curate painefull in preaching twice on the Lords day, he put him away, and entertained in his roome a most drunken scandalous and idle Curate, and is a common frequenter of Tavernes and Ale-houses,



living wpling there foure or five dayes in a weeke, and oft till mid-night, and hath been often drunke, and hath exprest great malignancy against the Parliament.

72. The Benefice of *Samuel Alsop*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Acton* in the county of *Suffolk*, is sequestred, for that he hath attempted the chastity of divers married women, and frequented the company of women greatly suspected to be lewd and of ill fame, and got a maid with child in the house where he sojourned, and hath set up in his chancell the Jesuits Badge in gold, in divers places thereof, and hath exprest great malignancy against the Parliament, and hath wholly deserted his said Cure for halfe a yeare last past before the said sequestration.

73. The Benefice of *Robert Senior*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Feering* in the county of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common frequenter of Ale-houses, and commonly drunke, and hath been admonished by his Ordinary for it, and yet hath not left it, and was for his continuance therein suspended by the Ordinary, and yet still persisteth in the same, and commonly marries any manner of persons even without licence, and of the monethly Fast said, *he wondred who a pox devised it, and sware by his Maker, that he would preach no more on it,* and hath exprest great malignancy against the Parliament, and great affection to the Cavaleeres, and Army raised against the Parliament, as more suitable to his spirit.

74. The Benefice of *Henry Kybert*, Parson of the Parish Church of *S. Katherine Coleman London*, is sequestred, for that he got into the said parish indirectly, by meanes of a false Certificate, subtilly procured by false suggestions, from divers of the parishioners of the said parish, who having complained and Articled against him and *Percivall Hill* his predecessor, for great misdemeanours, pretended that he was upon some hope of preferment elsewhere, and that if his parishioners would subscribe to a Certificate and testimoniall of his good behaviour, they should be rid of him, and having thereby obtained such subscriptions,

the

the said *Hill* and he went to the Bishop of *London*, Patron of the said Church; and the said *Hill* to flee from the censure of Parliament upon the said Articles, resigned the said Church, and upon vehement affirmation, *that the said Certificate was true and fairely gotten*, procured the said Bishop to present the said *Kybert* to the said Church, who was thereupon instituted and inducted; And the said *Kybert* is a common frequenter of Tavernes and Ale-houses, and commonly frequents the company of a married woman of very ill fame, and hath been seen to imbrace and kisse her very lasciviously, and hath been in a very suspicious manner in private with her, and hath not been ashamed in Divine-service, publikely to expresse unseemely gestures and behaviours towards her in the Church; and being told that he was seen to be in such private miscarriage with her, answered, *that he would after be more cautious*, which accordingly he observed, resorting commonly to her house afterwards by night and not by day, and hath since his institution into the said Church, seldome preached, and in his absence committed the Cure to drunken, lewd and lascivious Curates, and hath been a great practiser and presser of the late illegall Innovations in the Worship of God, and hath expressed great malignancy against the Parliament, and hath deserted his said Cure, for more then foure Moneths last past before the said sequestration.

75. The Benefice of *Walter Mattock*, Parson of the Parish Church of *Storrington* in the county of *Sussex*, is sequestred, for that he is a zealous practiser of the late illegall Innovations, and hath not preached above once or twice in foure or five yeares in his Parish, and refuseth to Church women if they have not on a Vaile, and come not up to the raile, and hath given his Curate charge to observe the same, And is a common swearer and curser, and a common gamester at Cards and Dice, and useth to sit tripling with loose and lewd companions, and hath been over-seen in drinke, and hath said, *That none but a company of giddy-headed fellows would preach twice a day*, and caused

caused and countenanced the reading of the Book of Sports in his Church to prophane the Lords day, and hath sent his Armes to assist the illegall *Commission of Array*, and to oppose the Forces of the *Parliament*, and hath otherwise expressed great malignancy against the *Parliament*, and hath wholly deserted his said Cure ever since the first of *February* last.

76. The Benefice of *Clement Vincent*, Rector of the Parish Church of *Danbury* in the county of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he is a great practiser of the late illegall Innovations, and doth not only encourage sports and playing on the Sabbath-day before his own doore, but hath also been a practiser himselfe thereof, giving ill example thereby, and neglected the keeping of the monethly-Fast, and instead of fasting, suffered on the Fast-day, Foot-ball playing in his own ground, himselfe being a spectator thereof, and is a common drunkard, and common swearer and curser, and hath expressed great malignancy against the *Parliament*.

77. The Benefice of *Matthew Clay*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Chelsworth* in the county of *Suffolk*, is sequestred, for that he hath very little resided upon his Parsonage-house, but letteth one live in it that turneth it to an Ale-house, in which there is very much disorder, even upon the Lords dayes, and hath neglected the observation of the monethly-Fast, affirming that the time for them is expired, and is a common swearer, a haunter of Ale-houses and Tavernes, and hath been oft very drunke. And hath often preached, That sinnes of ignorance and sinnes of infirmity doe not grieve the Spirit of God, and hath expressed great malignancy against the *Parliament*, and hath wholly deserted his said Cure for above foure Moneths before the said sequestration, leaving upon his departure a scandalous Curate, a drunkard that saze in the stocks for his misdemeanours, and for divers Lords dayes the Church doores have been shut up, and the Parish left without prayer or preaching.

78. The Benefice of *Daniel Horsmanden*, Doctor in Divinity, Parson of the Parish Church of *Woburn* in the county of

*Kent*,

*Kent*, is sequestred, for that he did affirme, *That the late Deputy of Ireland was put to death wrongfully, and was sacrificed as our Saviour Christ was, to give the people content, and is and hath been for eleven yeares last past, a common haunter of Ale-houses and Tavernes, and very often exceeding drunke, and hath expressed great malignity against the Parliament, and preached, That to heare a Sermon on the weeke dayes, was a mill-worship.*

79. The place and stipend of *Ioseph Daves*, Curate and Hospitler of *S. Thomas Hospitall in Southwarke*, is sequestred, for that he is a common drunkard, and common haunter of Tavernes and Alehouses, and a common swearer, and hath expressed great malignancy against the *Parliament*, affirming them, to be all Rogues, and that he was confident God would shew no mercy to them that died in the *Parliaments service*, and that all that went forth in their service, were Rogues and Rascals, and that those that died in their service at *Edge-Hill* went to the Devil.

80. The Benefice of *Henry Osbalston*, Doctor in Divinity, Parson of the Parish Church of *Much-Pardon* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he in his absence, supplied his said Cure by scandalous and insufficient Curates, and hath in his Sermons preached against frequent preaching, affirming it to be properly no service of God, and that it was never a merry world since there was so much of it, and that if he could preach twice a day, he would do; and that once hearing of *Common-prayer*, is better then 10. Sermons, and hath read in his said Church, the Booke of Sports on the Lords-day, and encouraged men to Foot-ball and other like sports on that day, and hath taught his people, *That the water in Baptisme doth wash away originall sinne*, and being desired to pray for a sick child that was two yeares old, said in his prayer, *That actuall sinne it had committed none, and as for originall, it was done away at Baptisme*, and hath pressed his parishioners to come up to the rails to receive the Sacrament, professing that otherwise he would not deliver it unto them, And hath threatened to present such of his parishioners as went to heare Sermons elsewhere, when they had none at home, calling them



*Hypocrites, and of the tribe of Gad*, and said to one of his parishioners, *that he could not abide him, because he stanke of two Sermons a day*; And being demanded to contribute to the association of the Counties for the publike defence, said *he would first have his throate cut before he would.*

81. The Benefice of *Humphrey Daves*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Mount-Nezing* in the county of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he hath discouraged his parishioners from assisting the present defensive War, affirming, *That they are damned and are Traitors to the King, that have lent money to the Parliament*, and that he hath read the Book of Sports; and incouraged his parishioners to prophane the Sabbath; and hath been often drunke, and came so drunke to Church on the Lords day, as he bad his people sing a Chapter in the *Hebrewes* for a *Psalme*, not knowing what he did.

82. The Benefices of *Richard Taylor*, Parson of the Parish Churches of *Buntingford*, *Westmill* and *Alpeden* in the county of *Hertford*, are sequestred, for that he hath not only used frequent bowing to the Communion-Table set Altar-wise, but affirmed, *That there was a more peculiar presence of God there then in the Church*, and hath compelled his people to come up to the rails to receive the Sacrament, refusing to administer to such as scrupled to doe it; and there being a Crosse at the head of the Font in his Church, upon every approach towards the Font, used to bow to it, and urged some of the parish to make *auricular confession* to him, affirming *that he could forgive them*, and having the Office of Surrogate in the Ecclesiasticall Court, he did improve his authority to introduce the late Innovations into the Church; and in his preaching also pressed his people to bow three times at their comming into the Church, and keepeth a picture of Christ in his Parlour, which hee hath confessed, *was to put him in mind of his Saviour*, and hath affirmed the fourth Commandement, to be *meekely ceremoniall*, and accordingly useth to hire servants, ride journeyes, buy wood, and send his Hopps to market on the Lords day, and



and upon the dissolution of a late Parliament, he said, *If he were as the King, he would never have Parliament more, while he lived* : And affirmed, *that the last Parliament was the weakest that ever sat*, because they went about to question the Kings servants and the Ministers that went to the Table to say second Service, and said, *There was no need of a Parliament, for the King might have money another way*; and charged this Parliament with doing great wrong in committing and executing the Earle of Strafford, and would neither preach on the Sabbath daies in the after-noon, nor suffer others to preach, though he could doe it, as he said, with halfe an houres study, and profecuteth his people for going to other Churchesto heare Sermons, when they had none at home, and hath expresse great malignity against the Parliament, and refused to publish the Protestation, and hath deserted his cure ever since a fort-night before Easter last.

83. The Benefice of *Thomas Baily*, Rector of the Parish Church of *Brasted* in the county of *Kent*, is sequestred, for that he hath endeavoured to corrupt his people with the leaven of false Doctrine, teaching them, *that ex tempore prayer was pharisaicall at the best, and that no prayer ought to be longer then the Lords prayer, and that people ought not to pray privately or secretly any prayer that was not first written, and shewed to and allowed by a Priest, That though people confesse their sinnes to God, yet they ought for more surety of forgiveness to confesse them to their Priest, their ghostly Father, and that for want of auricular Confession, some have beene brought to confesse at the Gallows.* And hath laboured by his preaching and otherwise to draw his people to auricular confession, averring that *he had power to absolve them, and that the Priest, though wicked, had power to forgive others sins, though not his owne, and that such as refused to give their children and servants liberty on the Lords day, after their observation of the time of publike worship, to sport and play, did breake Gods Commandments.* That *Offering on the Altar upon their knees is of absolute necessity*; and accordingly, while the Church-wardens are collecting

lesting the monies, given at the Sacrament, he useth to suspend the celebration thereof, and when it is brought up to the Table takes it from them, layes it on his booke, blessing it, offers it up, and re-delivers it unto them, and then proceeds. And hath also publickly preached, *That it is a great griefe to Gods people, that Abbies are not againe erected, because divers could not endure to live publickly, & that the curse of God was on them that kept the Abby-Lands, and therefore they did not prosper.* That he turned the communion-Table Altar-wise, railed it in, used frequent bowing before it, urged his people to come thither to receive, set the Jesuites badge with a glory about it over the communion-Table on the East-wall, and on the north-wall neare the Altar, caused the picture of a flying Dove to be set over the Font to represent the Holy Ghost, altered the deske in the Church to a place in the chancell, where he was not seene nor heard of many in the Church, and hath refused to reade the Act of 21. *Iacob*, against swearing, saying, he knew a better meanes to helpe it, namely by confession and pennance. And hath refused to reade the buriall service at the buriall of some children, because they dyed before Baptisme, and in visiting the sicke, useth to mumble somewhat over them, and then to crosse them upon the face and the fore-head, and hath expressed great malignity against the Parliament.

84. The Benefice of *Richard Duxon* Doctour in Divinitie, parson of the Parish Church of *St. Clement-Danes* without Temple-barre London, is sequestred, for that in his catechising in his said Church he hath taught, *That children dying after Baptisme are saved by the faith of the God-fathers and God-mothers*: And spendeth much of his time in gaming for money, and useth to sweare by the faith of a Priest before God, and upon his salvation, and is very superstitious in bowing and cringing to the Altar, and practising the late illegall Innovations, and compared them that vsed *ex tempore* prayer, and enlarged themselves therein with pertinent expressions, to *Baals* Priests, who thought to be heard for

for their much bauling. And neglecting to preach himselfe upon *Christmas*-day last in the after-noon, and finding a very great congregation met to heare M. *Evans* the Lecturer preach, kept the Pulpit and deske himselfe, with a strong hand, refusing to let the Lecturer preach, and openly protested to the congregation, that they should have no Sermon then; and in the pulpit read a few collects to them, and then charged the Church-wardens to drive the congregation out, or to shut them in, and so inforced the congregation to depart without any Sermon in great discontent: And speaking of the present troubles said, *It had beene a happy thing for the Kingdome, if they had made choice of such Parliament-men, as they might have trusted without any Puritans.* And reading in his Church an Ordinance of Parliament for a collection for maimed souldiers, to discourage his people from giving to that pious use, told them, *That charitie did begin at home, and for his part, he thought their own poore had more need of it,* And hath not onely refused to take the late Protestation, but also being desired to lead his people in taking the late Covenant, answered openly in the Church before them, *That he would not lead the people into sinne,* and yet was a great promoter of the Church-wardens and Sides-men of the said Parish totake the Oath of the late new Canons with himselfe, and hath otherwise exprest great malignity against the Parliament, and hath extorted excessive fees from his Parishioners for burials, viz. twenty shillings for a Sermon, when there was none, twelve shillings for the use of a black-cloath, hanged about the Pulpit at the time of the buriall, not being desired and otherwise, and hath deserted his cure for six weekes last past, before the said sequestration, and hath betaken himselfe to the Army of cavaleers, raised against the Parliament, and was seene in *Oxon* since in a coloured hat and coat.

85. The Benefices of *Edward Marten*, Doctor in Divinity, Parson of the Parish Churches of *Houghton-Conquest* in the county of *Bedford*, and of *Dunnington* in the county of *Cambridge*, is sequestred, for that he usually prayed openly for the Saints and people

people departed this life, and that they may be eased and freed of their paines in Purgatory, and hath said, that preaching is prophaned when it is in a dining-roome, or other place, not hallowed by the Bishop, and that the Ordinance is prophaned by the place, and doth not consecrate the place : And that having great yearly revenues, did notwithstanding upon the Sabbath-day steale wheate-sheaves out of the field in harvest, and laid them to his tithe shock, and hath not preached since he was Parson of *Houghton-Conquest* in five yeares, not above five Sermons there, and hath substituted there in his absence very scandalous and malignant Curates, and was a great promoter of the late new Canons, and is most unreasonable in adoring of the Altar, making five low curfies in his going to it, and two at it, and then falling downe upon his knees before it, with his eyes on a crucifix, being in the East window over it. And when hee did preach, his Subject was mostly in exalting of holy ground, and pressing the practise of the said illegall Innovations, and he forced divers women that came to be churched to come up to the Altar, and there to ducke and kneele unto it, and at their comming and going from it, and had made his Parishioners, not onely to cringe to the said Table, and come up to the Rails, but also to offer money there unto him, holding a bason for the same purpose on his knees, commanding them so to offer their gifts. And hath openly preached that the Parliament goeth about in a factious way, to erect a new Religion, and hath confessed before the Committee of the House of Commons in Parliament concerning plundered Ministers, that hee had lent and given money to the King to maintaine this unnaturall warre against the Parliament and Kingdome.

86. The Benefice of *James Buck*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Stradbroke* in the county of *Suffolke*, is sequestred, for that he hath preached openly, *That the Pope is the head of the Church, and head of the spirituality, and that there would never be any conformity in the Church, till a Patriarch should be above a Bishop, a Bishop above a Priest, a Priest above a Deacon, and the Bishop of Rome*



Rome above them all. And that this is my Body in the Sacrament of the Lords Supper is to be understood in the literall sense, and that there is a Transmutation of the bread and wine into the body and bloud of Christ, as in John 2. the substance of water is turned into the substance of wine. And that the words, Doe this, are spoken to the Priest to create the body of our Lord, affirming, the Priest to to have power to create the very body and bloud of Christ, and that it is lawfull to invoke Saints and Angels, and that Infants dying after Baptisme, become Interceders, even for their Parents: And that auricular Confession to the Priest is absolutely necessary to salvation, once a yeare, or at least once in a mans life. And hath also laboured to maintaine universall grace, and that the Church of Rome is as honourable a Church as any in the world: And that he useth to make as low obeysance at the mentioning of the Virgin *Maries* name, as he doth at the name *Jesus*. And doth not onely bow thrice at his going, and thrice at his returne from the Communion Table set Altar-wise; But teacheth, That Adoration is due to it, when the holy mysteries are absent; and that it is as lawfull to worship the Altar, as for the woman that touched the hem of his garment to worship Christ, and as it was for the 24. Elders in the Revelation to worship before the Throne, And hath refused to deliver the Sacrament of the Lords-Supper to divers of his Parishioners, though they desired it on their knees at the Railes, meerely upon his owne will, and denied the cup to divers to whom he gave the bread, and hath often preached, That if a child die baptized, it is undoubtedly saved, but if it die before baptisme, it is undoubtedly damned, and hath expressed great malignancy against the Parliament.

87. The Benefice of *Thomas Vaughan*, Curate of the Parish Church of *Chatham* in the county of *Kent*, is sequestred, for that he hath beene a great practiser of the late illegall superstitious Innovations and presser of the same upon the consciences of his auditory, protesting against them that would not comply with him therein, as men of a devillish spirit, and hath been very negligent in his Cure, many times not preaching



ching above once a moneth, and affirmed, *That to preach in season is to preach on Sundaies in the fore-noone, and out of season in the after-noon* : And endeavoured to hinder his parishioners from going to heare Sermons else where, when they had none at home, affirming to them, *That it was as lawfull for him to use Dalliance, or lie with his neighbours wife, as for any of them to goe from their owne Parish*. And is a common frequenter of tavernes, sitting a tipling there, and hath been often drunke, and drew one to the taverne that had vowed not to drinke wine, and mingled wine and beere and drew him to drinke it, and then clapt him on the shoulder and bad him make vowes no more, for he had now broken it ; and did preach openly, *That to preach nothing but Scripture without authority of the Fathers, was like the devils sheering of hoggs, a great cry, but a litle wooll*. And said upon the dissolution of the late Parliament, that the Members of that Parliament were a company of logger-headed fellows.

88. The Benefice of *Richard Goffe*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *East-Greensted* in the county of *Sussex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common haunter of Tavernes and Ale-houses, a common swearer of bloody oathes, and singer of bawdy songs and often drunke, and keepeth company with Papists and scandalous persons, and hath confessed, *That he chiefly studied Popish Authours*, highly commended *Queene Maries* time, and disparaged *Queene Elizabeths*, as an enemy to learning, and hoped to see the time againe that there should be no Bible in mens houses. And hath openly preached, *That such as goe to other Parish Churches then their owne, are in the state of damnation, and that after the bread and wine at the Sacrament is consecrated, it is no more bread and wine, but the body and blood of Christ*. And in a funerall Sermon at the buriall of a woman, said, *That she being regenerated in Baptisme did live and die without sin* : and hath expressed great malignancy against the Parliament, saying, *That he hoped to see it confounded, and that he cared not a figg for the Parliament*.

89. The Benefice of *Thomas Staple*, Vicar of the parish Church of *Mundon* in the county of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common frequenter of Tavernes and Ale-houses, and a great drinker, and companion with drunken, debauched and malignant persons : And upon the first of June in this instant year, 1643. being the next day after the Fast, invited to his house a riotous company, to keepe a day of prophanenesse by drinking of healths round about a joyn'd-stoole, singing of prophane songs with hollowing and roaring, and at the same time enforced such as came to him upon other occasions, to drinke healths about the stoole with him, untill they were drunke. And hath taught, *That it is not for Lay-men to meddle with the Word, nor yet to search the Scriptures.* And hath oft left his parishioners destitute of preaching on the Lords-day, even within these 12. moneths, and when he hath been absent from them, hath substituted in his roome very drunken and debauched Curates, and hath professed, that if any of his parish that did not like of his course of life should be sicke, and send for him to be reconciled to him, hee would not come at him, though hee were sure to save his soule thereby. And hath taught, *That children dying without Baptisme are all damned, and if any Infant that received the Sacrament of Baptisme should be damned, he would be damned for him.*

90. The Benefice of *Peter Allen*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Tolbury* in the county of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he hath lived incontinently a long time with severall women, that is to say with *Mary Tim*, who went from his house with child by him, *Frances Smith*, by whom he also had a bastard. And with *Ann Cooper* whom he hath kept for the space of 7 yeers last past, and yet keepeth in his house, who miscarried of a child begotten by him. And while the Railes were standing about the Communion Table, he refused to administer the Sacrament to such as would not come to them. And hath beene very negligent of his Cure, absenting himselfe without any care taken for supply thereof a month together, whereby the bodies

of the dead have beene left unburied severall daies, and hath expressed great malignancy against the *Parliament*.

91. The Benefice of *John Hurt*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Horndon* upon the hill, in the county of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common frequenter of Tavernes and Ale-houses, and a common drunkard and gamester, a common swearer and curser, and hath beene convicted before the Justice of peace for six oathes at a time, and then swaie *by God*, he did not sweare, and hath a very evill report of uncleannesse and abuse of women, and hath spoken basely of the Parliament and expressed malignancy against the same, and taught his Parishioners on Fast-dayes in the after-noone to follow their worldly occasions, and used himselfe then to spend that time in the Ale-house.

92. The Benefices of *Paul Clapham*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Farnham* in the County of *Surry* and Parson of the Parish Church of *Martin Worthy* in the county of *South-hampton*, are sequestred, for that he hath lived in adultery with severall women, and hath had divers bastards and charged the Parish with the keeping of them, and hath two bastards at this time kept, one of which he payeth for the maintenance of, and is bound with his son to pay for the maintenance of the other. And hath called the Parliament and their adherents, Rebels and Traitours, and exhorted men to contribute and take up Armes against the Parliament, and hath deserted his said Cure and betaken himselfe to the Army of Cavaleers about January last.

93. The Benefice of *John Amnes*, Parson of the Parish Church of *Charleton* in the County of *Kent*, is sequestred, for that he is a common drunkard, and hath beene drunke on the Fast-daies, and useth to drinke healths, and in them to wish, *That he might be cursed by Father, Mother and all his Kin, that endeth one health and will not another begin*; And hath kept a common Ale-house, and is a prophaner of the Sabbath day, by common frequenting of Ale-houses thereon, and is a practiser of

of the late Innovations, and would never preach himselfe, nor suffer others to preach on the Sabbath-dayes in the after-noon, and hath attempted the chastity of divers women, and used unchast behaviour towards them.

94. The Benefice of *Robert Shepard*, of the Parish Church of *Hepworth* in the county of *Suffolk*, is sequestred, for that he is a common drunkard, and frequenter of Tavernes and Ale-houses, lying and continuing drunke in the said houses divers nights, sometimes twice or thrice a weeke, and is greatly suspected of incontineny, having had divers maid-servants depart from his house great with child, none living in the house with them but himselfe, and some of them have returned againe to live with him, and within a short time have been with-child againe. And hath been a great practiser of the Altar-worship, an inforcer of his Parishioners to receive the Sacrament at the rails, and hath put 15. at a time from the Sacrament for refusing to receive it at the rails; And in his Catechising and preaching, calls his parishioners, *Black-mouthed hell-hounds, Limines of the Devill, Fire-brands of Hell, Plow joggers, Bawling doggs, Weaverly Iacks, and Church-Robbers*, affirming, *that if he could terme them worse he would*; And hath endeavoured to perswade poore men to forswear themselves for him, and hath affirmed, *That the Parliament were but a company of factious spirits*.

95. The Benefice of *Iohn Woolhouse*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *West-Mersea* in the county of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common and excessive tipler and drinker both at home and abroad, a common Ale-house haunter and drunkard, and on the Lords day going from the Church to the Ale-house in the fore-noon, and continuing tipling there till the after-noon service, and useth to intice and provoke others to joyne in the same excesse with him, even to drunkenesse, and is a common dicer and gamester for money, inticing his tipling companions thereunto, and is a common curser and swearer, and hath tempted women to incontineny, and hath expressed great malignancy against the *Parliament*.

98. The



96. The Benefice of *Henry Hannington*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Hougham* in the county of *Kent*, is sequestred, for that he is a common and notorious drunkard, and oft, lying dead-drunk in high-ways, and hath continued so for the space of twenty yeares and upwards; and useth to sing in his cupps in the Ale-house bawdy songs, which he calleth *Cathedrall Songs*, and on *Easter-Eve* and the severall *Saturdayes* before and after that, he was so drunk that he was scarce able to speake, and yet did administer the Communion on the three *Sundayes* following them; And being likely to recover the *Peere* of *Dover* to be within the bounds of his Parish, hee was asked how so great a number could have roome in so small a Church as his, and his answer was, *Let them pay me their offerings at Easter, and let them all goe to the Devill at Whitfontide*, and hath been so negligent of his Cure, as children have been six or seven weekes unbaptized, and the rest of the parish wholly neglected; And when he read the Book of Sports on the Lords day, there was Beere laid into his Barne, and dancing and drinking there that day, and to give them the more time for it, he dismissed the Congregation with a few prayers, and left off preaching in the after-noon; And was at the time of the late Innovations, a very forward promotor, and diligent practiser of them, and threatned the Church-wardens when they took downe the communion-Table into the Church, and when young people and servants have come to him to pay their offerings and be examined of their fittestesse to receive the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, his manner alwayes was, to aske them, *How many Piggs their Fathers and Masters had, and how many Fowle they kept, and how many Lambes*, and when they had fully informed him thereof, admitted them to the Sacrament without any further examination.

97. The Benefice of *Samuel Sowthen*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Malendine* in the county of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common haunter of Ale-houses and Tavernes, and often drunk even upon the Lords day, and is a common pro-

voker



voker of others to drinke excessively, rejoycing when he had made them drunke; and is a common swearer and curser, and hath refused to deliver the Sacrament of the Lords Supper to his parishioners that would not come to the rails to receive, and useth to bow to the Elements in the Sacrament, lifting them up and imbracing them, and hath administred the Sacrament of the Lords Supper in one kind only, and preached in maintenance thereof, and hath been a diligent practiser of the late Innovations, and perswader of others thereunto, and hath frequently enveighed against painfull Preachers and their hearers, comparing them to *Pedlers* and *Ballad-singers*, that have most company, when rich Merchants have but few, and hath persecuted his Parishioners even to excommunication, for going to heare Sermons at other Churches on the Lords-day in the after-noone, when they had none at home, and hath expressed great malignity against the *Parliament*, and is vehemently suspected of living incontinently, and in adultery with *Katherine Hayward*, and hath been severall times presented to the Ecclesiasticall Court by the Church-wardens and sides-men for the same.

98. The Benefice of *Thomas Heard*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *West-Tukely* in the County of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he is a common drunkard and companion of drunkards, and hath been so drunke, that he hath tumbled into ditches and mire, and hath been oft drunke since he was complained of in Parliament, and in one of his drunken fitts, called for a fire to be made, and vowed he would burne his Wife and children in it, and refused to deliver the Sacrament to his Parishioners for not kneeling at the ledge of the rails, though they did present themselves kneeling neere unto it within his reach, and when the former Parliament brake up, said boasting-ly, *That he hoped then to live to see all the Puritans hanged.*

99. The Benefice of *Samuel Scrivener*, Parson of the Parish Church of *Westbropp* in the County of *Suffolk*, is sequestred, for that he did frequently bow towards the communion-  
 H Table,

Table, affirming, *That there was an inherent holinesse in that place, and hath committed adultery with Margaret the Wife of George Woods, and is a common frequenter of Ale-houses, and hath been often drunke, and hath said, That the Countie of Suffolk had chosen such factious fellows for their Knights, that the Parliament was not like to hold, and hath preached against this present defensive war of the Parliament and Kingdome.*

100. The Benefice of *Ambrose Westrop*, Vicar of the Parish Church of *Much-Totham* in the Countie of *Essex*, is sequestred, for that he doth commonly prophane the ordinance of preaching, by venting in the Pulpit, matters concerning the secrets of Women, to stir up his auditory to laughter; And hath taught in his Sermons, *That a man that useth carnall copulation with his wife the night before the administration of the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, unlesse his wife require him so to doe, ought not to come to the Sacrament of the Lords Supper; and that a woman that hath Monethly sicknesse, ought not to come to the Sacrament; That a Woman is worse then a Sow, in two respects; First, Because a Soves skinne is good to make a Cart-Jaddle, and her Bristles good for a Sowter. Secondly, Because a Sow will runne away if a man cry but Hoy, but a woman will not turne head, though beaten downe with a Leaver; and that all the difference betweene a Woman and a Sow, is in the nape of the neck, where a Woman can bend upwards, but the Sow cannot, and that a woman is respected by a man, onely for his uncleane lust, and that she that is nursed with Soves milke, will learne to wallow; and divers modest women absenting from Church, because of such uncivill passages, he affirmed, That all that were then absent from Church were whores: And having been a sutor to a Widdow whom he called *Black Bessie*, who rejected him and married another, he observed in his Sermon out of one of the Psalmes, *That David prayed to God, not to Saint or Angell, nor yet to black Bessie, who was then in the Church before him; and that Jacob to deceive his brother of the blessing, made lie upon lie, but when Esau came home and perceived it, he flung away with a pox; and speaking against such as pleased him not in**

paying

paying the tithes, in the Pulpit he turned toward his brother in-law then in the Church, and said, *You brother Block-head will pay no tithe-Bushes neither*, And being angry with one whose name was *Kent*, he said thus in the Pulpit, *they say the Devill is in Harwich, but I am sure he is in Kent*; And speaking of the Parable of those that made excuses for not coming to the marriage, he observed, *That the married man had no excuse*, but said in plaine termes, *he could not come*, Nay said he, *the married man cannot come, but must goe to Hell in his whore*: And at another time told a story in the Pulpit of two severall women, that in their husbands absence had familiars, and said, *that when it was night they went up into the chamber together with a candle, and put out the candle, and there is sport, heavenly sport, such sport as never was in little Heaven*; and when their husbands come home, they must enquire the way by *Horne-row*, and that *Rahab was a whore, and kept an Ale-house at Jericho, and that so are all Ale-wives whores and their husbands Cuckoulds*; And being a sutor to one Mistris *Ellen Pratt* a Widdow, he did write upon a peece of paper these words, *Bonny Nell, I love thee well*, and did pin it on his cloake, and ware it up and downe a Market-Towne, which woman refusing him, he did for five or six weekes after, utter little or nothing else in the Pulpit, but invectives against Women; And being sutor to another woman, who failed to come to dinner upon invitation to his house, he immediately roade to her house, and desiring to speake with her, she coming to the doore, without speaking to her, he pulled off her head-geere and rode away with it, and many other like passages fall from him in his preaching, and were proved against him.

F I N I S.





Kell  
London

## KINGDOMES

weekly Post, with his packet of Letters,  
publishing his message to the City and Country, this pre-  
sent November 22. 1647.

Newport-pagnell  
Oxford.  
Baking-house.  
Hall.  
Furham.  
Gloucester.  
Northampton.  
Poole.  
Thymoth.  
Petersburgh.  
Kent.  
York.  
Scotland.



His Excellency.  
E. of Manchester  
The L. Fairfax.  
E. of Newcastle.  
S. William Wa.  
Sir John G. B.  
S. Ralph. Hopson.  
Col. Cromwell.  
Colo. Rimsham.  
Colo. Huller.  
Colo. Pegrave,  
Capt. W. r l .  
B. of Cant'ry

- 1 News from Newcastle informing us by what time we are like to have Coles.
- 2 A skirmish between Sir William Waller and Sir Ralph Hopson.
- 3 Concerning the present condition of the Earle of Newcastle.
- 4 How Prince Rupert was taken at Northampton and escaped not being knowne, and how he copied out his warrants by the great Turkes Challenge.
- 5 The Scots are advanced, and what message was sent them from Newcastle.
- 6 The Cavaliers reached at Poole in their own trap, where they received a great defeat.
- 7 The Queen is lately troubled with a deafness, with divers other relations.
- 8 The taking of Westchester by Sir William Brereton.

Wednesday November 15.



OUT of Chesham the Post certifieth that the  
Lord Capell drew out certain of his forces to  
Weims, and fell to plundering and beating, as  
he useh to doe, and began to drive out all the  
cattell thereabouts towards Shewsbury, which  
caused the country people thereabouts to  
flee



rise against him, and his Cowfealers who withstood them very manfully: the newes whereof being brought to that successfull Champion Sir William Brereton he advanced thither, being casually nigh at hand, and fell upon the rear of them, slew above 30 of them dead upon the ground, took divers of them prisoners, and put the rest to flight, w<sup>th</sup> little or no losse at all.

2 His Excellency the Earl of Essex, continueth still with his Army billeted about Newport-pannell, Saint Albans, Redburn, and those parts. Since the skirmish at Olney, the Cavaliers have not come neare the Army, and when the Councell of Warre is parted, it is thought his Excellency will remove nearer to Oxford, which may prove of good consequence, in regard about that time our Armies will be all in the North.

3 From *Northamptonshire*, the Post declareth the valour of our forces in the Town of *Northampton*, Prince Rupert drawing his forces toward *Northampton*, intending to fall upon the Town, as it is reported, and so soon as our Souldiers saw him face the Town, a party of them issued out upon him, not loosing so much opportunity, as to stay untill their Captain commanded to sound the Alarm and fell upon these hungry Souldiers, who have licence to plunder and burn the Countrey, and with the losse of onely foure men beat them all away and the next day expecting to find them scouting out to plunder other Towns thereabouts, found them near *Grafes*, and there fell upon them and slew and took prisoners about 30 men, beside what were hurt, and drove the rest into *Tostet*.

Thursday November 16.

4 From *Poole* it is certified that a Minister which was taken by the Cavaliers got away and informed the Parliaments forces where certain of the Cavaliers were scouting near in those parts, and Captain *Sydnham* sent a party out who took some of them in Sir *Thomas Trenchers* house, and issued forth again in the night, and took 40 men with their Horse, ammunition, money, and all that they had, and seised upon them in their beds, and brought them prisoners to Captain *Bingham* Governour of *Poole*.

5 Our

Out of Cumberland Our Post bringeth intelligence, that some of the Earl of Newcastle's forces plundering in *Westmerland*, & *Cumberland*, and the higher part of *Northumberland*. The Countrey people began to be of some courage, and told them plainly, that as those Cavaliers used them, so ere long they hoped to requite them, telling them plainly that they were confident that it was the last time

(Collonell *Cromwell* is ready to march into the North, and his souldiers who lie billeted about *Stradford* and *Grantham* and other Townes in *Lincoln shire* therabouts, ready to march with the Earl of *Manchester* against the Earl of *Newcastle*.)

7 Out of *York shire* it is certified that the Earl of *Newcastle* is still sick, and remains at *Pomfret Castle*, and many of his *Carlisle* townes it is reported, are resolved to be surrendered by the Governours thereof into the hands of the King and Parliament: as namely *Newcastle*, where it is reported they are resolved to set open the gates to the Scots as soon as they come thither, and for these reasons, viz.

1 Because they are in great want, more especially that the souldiers have not their pay out of the associated Counties as they used to have.

2 Because their trading for *Coles*, whereby their wives and children have always been maintained is utterly lost, and there is no way to help themselves, but by obedience to the King and Parliament.

3 There is great want of ammunition, so that whether they will or no it is likely they cannot hold out long: and therefore they hold it better policy to yield at first.

4 They are almost starved for want of victuals insomuch that the Captain himself is faine to stand up to keep the Cavaliers from mutinying whilst their meat is parted.

5 They are willing to be reduced to the obedience of the King and Parliament.

And it is reported that many Seamen are now putting forth for *Newcastle* hoping by that time they are come thither that the Scots will be there, and it is hoped that about a moneth hence we shall have *Coles* again from *Newcastle*, which will be a great comfort to the City, especially to poore people these hard times, that can hardly earne any thing more then their firing.

8 The Earl of *Manchester* is in his march towards the North, and Collonell *Cromwell* is joyned to him, and Collonell *Hutbard*, and

Colonell *Pegrave* Sir *John Gell* it is thought will advance with him to joyn with the Lord *Fairfax* against the Earl of *Newcastle*, so that by the next week our Post expects to bring good newes aswell of their actions as now of their intentions.

*Fryday Nov. 17.*

9 IT is certified that Prince *Rupert* hath appointed divers of his Cavaliers to carry his warrants up and down to divers severall towns, and villages in *Northampton-shire*, where they have been very active to dispoise them, but yet for all their cunning 4 of them are taken prisoners and carried to *Northampton Gaol* were taken at severall times, and they have there 9 of his warrants to keep to his everlasting infamy.

10 There is care taken to relieve *Plimouth*, and it is hoped that it will come in good time, considering how valiant a Champion Captain *Wardlow* is, and how courageously he doth withstand Prince *Maurice* and all his power, and such is that brave Captains resolution that he will die before he deliver it up to the enemy, so long as he hath any ammunition to keep them out.

11 From *Poole* it is certified that there was a great plot to have betrayed the works into the Cavaliers hands, but but it proved fatal to them they were perswaded they had so farre corrupted one of our Captains, as to admit them entrance into the half Moon, by his foot as was apprehended and the enemy relieved, so that when the Cavaliers faced the Works they let fly a little each at other, and immediately the chain was let down to allure the enemy into the noose, as if there had been a willingness to make a breach for the enemy, and when there was about 20 entered into the Works our forces drew up the chain again, and let fly upon the Cavaliers very hot, and slew divers of them and took those horses which were shut in the Works, but some of the men fled over the chain without their horses, amongst whom it is reported was one Lord who was hurt in the fight, and slew other men

of note, and there were slain and taken prisoners above 40, and the rest fled, being handsomely beaten for their saucinesse, being deceived if they think to corrupt that faithfull and true hearted Garison.

12 From Portsmouth it is reported that Sir Ralph Hopton sent some of his Cavaliers to plunder that way but the country rose against them and fired their Beacons, and drove them back again like fools as they came

3 From France it is certified that their new King the young Prince, now receiving his Regal power finds no opposition but a very faire and fine agreement in the Kingdome to invest his regal dignity upon him.

14 There happens this week remarkable newes from the great Turk Ibraim: he lately sent out as bloody a challenge against Christians as Prince Rupert did, to use us like dogs, to ravish and deflower our wives and daughters, and to rob us of all we have. &c. burning our towns and Cities to the ground, this warrant was no sooner sent to Christendome but he is fallen sick, and the Othomans and Tartars fallen to a great division about the succession of the crown, &c. let Prince Rupert consider too that there is a God in heaven to call him to account. Who was very near in the last battel at Northampton, he may say that one pair of legs is worth two pair of hands, but a valliant souldier saith it is ignoble for a Generall to fly when his Army is in fight, well Prince Rupert God can find you out every where, as well in the rear quarrer as if you stood in the front.

Saturday November 17.

14 **T** Here was brought before the Parliament a malignant esquire and a Priest who were committed to the custody of the sergeant at arms for seducing the Country people in towns adjacent near London from the King and Parliament, and they were referred to be heard by the Committee for the safety of the Kingdome.

15 there were also two Cavaliers stopped at Holloway by the Court of Guard there the one of them made an escape and rode away but the other was brought to the Parliament.

26 This



16 This day came 2 Commissioners from the Assembly in *Scotland*, namely *Matter Overton* and *Matter Beady*, and doe certifie that 12000 *Scots* are upon their march, that is 2000 horse, 2000 dragoons, and 8000 foot, and that they have large advance money in their hands and there are 10000 more to follow, and there is very strict Lawes commanded them, to demean themselves civilly, and well towards us their brethren of *England*, besides their Oath and Covenant which they have made of association with us, which God Almighty increase to our perpetual unity.

17 There was a complaint made to the house of Lords, by one *Richard Andros* a Doctor of Physick, against one *Sotomera* a Constable and one *Noble* an Headborough for that having a warrant to bring in one *Andrewes* a Papist they have imprisoned & from time to time molested him the said *Richard Andros*, a true Protestant contrary to their warrant, and the intent thereof.

18 From Sir *VValliam VValler* it is certified that he is removed to *Farnham Castle*, and is ready to give Sir *Ralph Hopton* and his Cavaliers a meeting if he dare, but it is reported that Sir *Ralph* hath no mind to it, and therefore is never without severall scouts betwixt Sir *William Waller* and he, that so he may wheel about and sound a retreat at his pleasure.

19 From *Oxford* it is certified that the Scholars purses are grown as empty as their studies, and victuals begin to be scarce there for court Ladies, who cannot digest so often rumps of mutton, without their old sauces and that generally the whole Cloyster of Matrons wish their liberty again at *London*.

It is reported that his Majesty will march to *Newark*, but our Post hath it not in his jacket believing rather that he will not remove from *Oxford*, except God put it into his Majesties heart to come for *London*, then would our Post take no rest night nor day, til he had delivered his message, which he would doe joyfully.

Sunday November 19.

OUR Post receiveth intelligence that Sir *Ralph Hopton* faced Sir *William Wallers* Army, on this present Sunday, but he had no mind to fight because he perceived that Sir *William Waller* had a stronger Army, then he before expected, whose valour he well knowing to be beyond his own feared that the encounter might prove fatal



fitall to his Cavaliers, who love plundering better then fighting, and it is reported that the Westminster men are returned to Sir William Waller, desiring to vindicate themselves in some service with him before they come home, but it is certain there is 800 Horse come out of Kent to Sir William Waller besides some Regiments of Dragoners and Sir William is resolved as it is thought either to make a frein onfet against Basing house, or to relieve Plymouth, and what he and his valiant Souldiers can expresse in valour, they are all resolved to execute in the service, But our Post heareth not that there hath been any fight between Sir William Waller and Sir Ralph Hopton save onely that Sir William Scouts slew two of the Cavaliers that were stragling, and took 3 horses besides those that were hurt,

19 It is to be wondred that notwithstanding so many such plain demonstrations is have appeared to the world that the enemy intends utterly to root out the Protestant Religion, yet notwithstanding our Neuters are not convinced, although the Cavaliers indeed to be mere atheists, when they take our men prisoners it is usual for them to say where is your God now, where is your Jesus to help you now &c. and the Doctrine taught in their Camps, that there is not a Protestant in the world, and that the best Religion is Popery, and that this Kingdome will never be settled except Popery be tolerated, and that a Crucifix doth raise the affection towards God, &c. What a miserable condition should we be in, if such men as these might rule the Rott against the power of Parliaments.

Monday November 20

20 **T**Here is great clamerung of severall reports concerning the Arch. Prelate of Camerbury, and that he is to be tried this day, and that day at the Kings bench bar, concerning which our Post declares onely thus much that when it shall please the Honourable house of Commons to send to the Lords their answer: the Honourable House of Peers are to give notice to the Livetenant of the Tower to have him brought to the Lords House to receive his tryall, or as it shall please the two Honourable Houses to appoint. And because our Post, too swift the last weeke in the naming of his Counsell the Post is certified that Master Glover is not nor will not, be of his Counsell.

21 Such hath beene the great and mighty busenesses at Newport-  
Janwell,

pannell and other things, that the Counsell of Warre is againe adjourned to another day, both for the hearing of the buisness concerning the City of Brissoll as also Sir John Hotham, and Captaine Hotham his son. & they are to receive their tryal on Fryday the 8. of Decem. at the head quarter of the Army, and all these who have any thing to say in these buisnesses, are summoned by his Excellency the Earle of Essex then and there to appeare.

5 Whereas there is some places voyd in the Synod there are six Devines nominated by the Parliament Master John Goodwin, Master Locker &c.

6 The Earle of Newcastle being sick: and at this time in a great strait both in regard of our Forces on the one side, & on the other, and hearing that the Scots are advanced now in good earnest both change this minile from removing to Newcastle and yet is fearful to stay at Poughett, and therefore took Counsell with his Commanders and concluded to muster what Forces he could to guard his sick boddy, to Newark and to settle all his Forces there, and it is reported that there were mustred not 3000. men and Generall King went forth to plunder, and found an alteration in the Country, and was faine to hasten to the Earle of Newcastle to advise him to hasten his remove, lest he be taken in a trap, of this we shall shortly heare further.

*Tuesday Nov. 23.*

7 From Oxford it is certified that the Queen is much troubled with a deafnesse, & care hath been taken to send all the Kingdome over for helpe for her. The Lord open both her eyes, and her eares, and our hearts, that both she and we may be all made whole,

8 Therefore this day certaine Aldermen, and Common Councill men from the City of London, petitioning to the Parliament concerning some reformatting in the Militia, and the Parliament ordered care should be taken therein, &c.

9 It is reported there hath beene a great fight at Turnis, and Garysey by the Kings Forces brought thither by Sea against the Protestants there, and that they were by the Handers beat off very valiantly but of this more when our Post heareth further relations

It is also credibly reported by men of great note and reputation that Westchester is taken by Sir William Bereton.

*FINIS.*

*Printed by John Hammond according to order.*

# THREE 28 KINGDOMS MADE ONE,

By entering COVENANT with one GOD; wherein we have these Remarkables, worthy all observation.

- I. What it is to Covenant with God.
- II. How hardly his People are drawn into it.
- III. How The Lord has suffered His Adversaries from time to time To Buffe His People therein.
- IV. The height of this Covenant above former Covenants, and Reasons why?

Clear Demonstrations also to shew.

- I. The necessity of this League and Covenant; whereunto there are grave Objections made, and Answered.
- II. The Legality and Equity of this Covenant for the Casting out of Archbishops and Bishops, with their Curates Service, and all together; And Answer made to all that can be reasonably objected against their Casting forth.
- III. The Exemplaryness of this Covenanting way; It is according to the foot steps of all the Godly, as all the truly Noble in the World have gone in before us.
- IV. The Seasonableness of it, and therein the Power, Wisdom, and Goodness of God, All wonderfully admirable.
- V. The Sweetness of the Promise touching this matter, The purging out of the Rebels; and how saluted a farre off: If Rebels continue longer in the Land; if more Rebels come plundering into the Land, Then there is excellent Reason, why it must be so, and abundance of Comfort for the Church of God, and no cause of fear.
- VI. The force, efficacy, and vertue of Covenanting with God; It never failed the Church; It never shall fail the Church unto the Worlds end.
- VII. One Objection there is, but it is cleared; and Gods Interest in the busynesse is so cleared too, That He must help His People, That He must.
- VIII. We have Reasons and Arguments enough, why He must help; His glory is engaged, even He Himself; and so we have concluded.

By *Ex. W. Woodward*

Deut. 27. 17, 18, 19.

*Thou hast avouched The Lord this Day to be thy God; And The Lord hath avouched thee this Day to be His peculiar People; And to make thee high above all Nations, which He hath made in Praise, and in Name, and in Honour; And that thou mayest be an holy People unto The Lord thy God as He hath spoken.*

London, Printed for Christopher Meredith, and are to be sold at the sign  
now: 23 of the Crane, in Pauls Church-yard. 1643.



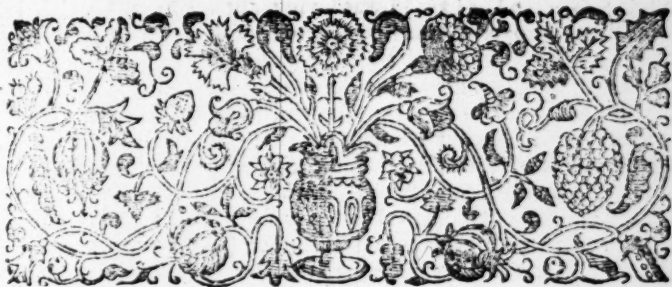
## READER.



Have of late fastened my thoughts upon a great business; The Militia of Kingdoms, how To fortifie them, To set them in a safe Posture for Warre. By Gods good hand With me my Thoughts have issued the Means, how to compassse, and bring about this greatest Work, none like it. These are the means; First, Purge out the accursed, Persons and Things; That must needs be first. But this is not done by humane strength; Men have done it, yet working as Instruments in Gods hand; and He has been brought down to them and their Work. How? By Fasting, Praying, Preaching, &c. Mighty means all these to bring God down to a People (but all these cannot keep God close to a People.) And because we are lost in generalls, I have singled forth one Person, To exemplifie all this; To shew what exploits he has done; How he has maintained his Militia by all these Means; and more to be shewn in due time; but more specially by This, the chiefest of all Means, which now follows, Covenanting with God; That is, An Ingaging-Work; It Ingageth us to God, and God to us; This is Covenanting, and most prevailing it is every way: Indeed, Nothing does the Work thoroughly, but This Covenanting with The Lord. An high and mighty Work, of large, yea infinite capacity; Therefore it must take up more roome then we would have it, Considering how loth men are to fill their hands with Papers now a dayes; or to be at Cost, unlesse for news, some of it, not worth a Sparrowes price; though a Penny more, might gain us very much, and undeceive the whole World, even of unbelievers; as one\* has done very happily that way; but there is a generation of Men that will not give twopence for knowledge; They care not what the Learned say, but they can read and believe lyes. In reference to the present time, and this now ll Reader, all for News; This comes out a part, and alone, like a piece or a candle, broken off in the midst, and therefore begins so abruptly.

\* The Vnderwriter, I shall name the Author anon for honour sake, in a Law Case; If I would make a request in so low a matter, I would entreat you read it.





# Three Kingdoms, &c.



Am come now to a full point, the conclusion of the businesse, *The entering into Covenant with God*; That is the period, the main point indeed. I will tell thee in the intrance what it is; I. The great and highest worke; That which will maintain the *Militia* of a Kingdom fully; It will set it in a Posture for War, or against it, the strength of Battell, even so safe as it shall laugh to scorn all the fury of the oppressor, and aske, *Where is it* it will make a Kingdom like a wall of brasse; and render the blast of the terrible

I,

ones, of no more force or account against it, then is a puffe of wind against the perpetuall hills, and everlasting mountains; For this worke is an engaging the heart of a Kingdom altogether, as one Man unto one God; The Intresting, Intitling Him to the Kingdome, the giving up the government of it into Gods hands, the willing resigning this government up, and leaving of it where it is, and must be when all is done, upon the Lords shoulders, so as it shall be now called, The Lords Kingdom, and the people there, the Lords People, the gates and barre there, (I mean all the fenced places, all the Ammunition, all the Battlements there) the Lords gates, the Lords Battlements; Not the Kings Forts now, [though there shall be no diminution to His Rights and Royalties, His Kingly Power and Authority, which God had given into his hands, No diminution at all, not one jot or tittle is taken thence, *Cesar* must have his due given him, enough by Gods allowance, but then no more, for God is God of gods and Lord of Lords, the High and Supream Lord still, and his Law the supream power still; and this is the glory of a King on earth, to be subordinate to the King of Heaven, and a



2 Chron.  
89.  
Psal. 72. 8

a willing Subject to His Law ] I was saying, not the Kings Kingdom now, nor the people, properly, the Kings people now, nor their own; nor the Forts and Battlements there, all these *Fortifications* there, not the Kings now, but the Lords Kingdom now; the Lords people now; the Lords Battlements now. It is just so; for if the King will do as we shall see anon, the Kingdom has done, give himself unto the Lord (which is the prayer of all His good and faithfull people) then the King will not be his own neither, but the Lords, a willing Subject to Him, who is King of Kings; he sits King in the Lords Throne, stands charged by the oath of God, to rule His people (Gods people) with equity; and His poor (Gods poor) with judgement, doing all still in subordination to the *Supreme Law*, and in reference to the *Law Book*.

Psal. 110.

I was saying (but I was interrupted, willing to tell the Reader, as shortly as I could, what this *Covenanting* is) that now we are come to the great work and business of the time, with much ado and great trouble, through the heat of the day, we are come up to this business now at the last, The *entering Covenant with God*, an endeavour, at least, to bring three Kingdomes up unto it to engage them to be the Lords Kingdom; the summe and upshot of the business, the fruit and result of all our *Fasting, Praying, Preaching*; the end and issue of all this is, but to make a People, a People of *willingnesses*, a willing People to this Work of *Covenanting with the Lord*, that they will be the Lords People.

II.

II. A wonderfull thing, that sith this is all, to enter Covenant with the Lord, that we will be no more our own, but His People, we should be so hardly drawn to the Work, so backward to it! I say again, a wonderfull thing! O ye heavens! be astonished at this, the Lord has brought up *Rebellious children* indeed. Take the sons of *Belial* this once for an example; these sons all the world over, how willing are they to make a League, and Covenant, with their Adversary the Devill; Sin, Death, and Hell. And Israel, His people draw back, will not hear the joyfull sound, will not enter Covenant with the Lord. O ye heavens! are ye not astonished at this? See again, how these children of disobedience, and sons of Perdition, how these Associate, and knit themselves together, fully resolved to their power, to breake the bands of the Lord, and cast away his cords, and then to root out His people, that their name may be no more upon the earth. Thus these Children do; Earth, earth, earth, hear the Word of the Lord, shall not his people do as much for their God and His Cause, as the wicked do for the Devill their Master, and to maintain his worship, and their Idols? yet how hardly are the sons and daughters of God drawn to do; contrary to these sons of *Belial*, To lay their souls under Sacred bands, To bind themselves with the cords of God, His Lawe, His Statutes, His Judgements.

III.

III. It is very remarkable, and sure we will set a marke upon it by the way, how the Lord has forced His People, has used a kind of violence to bring up His people to this *Covenanting Work*. The Lord suffered the Adversary

to

to *buff* His People into Covenant with Him. The Lord suffered the foot of *Pride* to prevail very much, even to a setting-under, and trampling upon the heads of the Righteous, as Myre in the Street: Thus The Lord suffered it to be, That His People might stir-up themselves; *Protest to serve God better*, and *avouch Him for their God*. And so His People did. But here was much of *self* in this Work; self ends, and self respects. They groaned under grievous Task-masters: The Proud man had set his right foot upon the Church, and his left foot upon the *Common wealth*, and swore he would take away their Birth-right from both, Their Laws, Rights, Liberties; *πυρροεισθη* the Inheritance of their Fathers: But these outward Liberties, the setting the foot upon these. This pinched indeed; this crushed to the heart; and this was the main Inforcement with the greatest part. To enter into a *Protestation*, I say, that swayed most with the most. Well, God heard their groans notwithstanding, pitied His People, and took off that *head*, which consulted against His hidden ones; and withered that hand, and foot, which set so hard upon the Necks of the Righteous. But as is said of the King, *he never dies*; So of the Churches Adversary, he is still lively and strong, and a Legion he is; for many there are, who hate the Church here; And then he was more mad with rage; then the Nations were indeed angry; So the Adversary and Enemy plotted, and plotted: Here he layed a snare, and there a snare; The Lord brake the snares still; For He had a respect to their *Protestation*, That His People seemed willing to avouch Him for their God; And from that very day (a), The Lord blessed His People, made them strong to do exploits, from that day; But from that day the Adversary was more lively, and active, as was said, to do mischief: So they traversed this way, and that way, Till at last they brought about a most bloody Designe. What was that? To cut and *slay not a few*; To destroy a *Mother City* in Israel, even her, Who maintains a great Family; is the great House-keeper under God, The great *Hostesse* in our Land, that *forgets not to entertain strangers*, To welcome the out-casts and abjects, those that are thrown-out of Cities, and Towns all over the Land, as Persons, or things of no worth there (b): But the world is not worthy of them. These this *Hostesse* do's entertain, she is not forgetfull: This Mother City was in designe to have been destroyed, even this City, and with her, all the faithfull there, and every where, that had an hand with David: Indeed, and indeed, had the Adversary had his will, they had destroyed this City, and all with David, all throughout the Land, from corner to corner. What then? Then we *entred into Covenant*. It was high time; And doubtlesse the hearts of the upright, were upright, touching that matter? But we, we common People, did not Covenant To search every man his own heart, for the sifting and casting out the accursed thing therein; And those, who, as alwayes they have done, made void the Laws of God and man. We came not up fully unto that Work; Nay, let me take the boldnesse for to say, sith I speak in the presence of God, and by His

1 Pet. I. 19.

(a) See  
Thank offe.  
p. 85.

(b) 2 Cor.

4.  
*μεταβα-  
ραν με-  
ταβα.*  
Heb 13 1.

grace will waigh and consider what I say, and I will propose it by way of doubt or Proposition, onely thus; Was not that *Covenanting too Seelish*? I mean, did not the Subjects Rights and Priviledges, take up too much Room there? I will not say it did, for, *was there not a Cause*? That the Worthies, should do as they did? Yet this I may say.

IIII.

III. There was not that *spiritually* in the businesse, as God requires; The Worthies, all of them, did not (till now) rise to that height of Soal, touching The Lords matters in His worship: The main and chief businesse did not seem to be, the Cause of God, Religion, The Faith, The great Trust of the Kingdom; *The maintaining the Rights and Liberties of the Gospel*, and then of the Church, against those Usurpers, That had taken these Liberties quite away; (pleading their Right from Heaven, the while they set the Church under foot) Against such Opposers, mighty Adversaries; who have *lee* hitherto, and will *lee* till they be removed, and taken quite away: The Covenant did not descend to this Betteme, to this Root (even that discent To the Root, argues an height of zeal too) the eradicating, or rooting-out of that cursed train, the Pope, and his Bishops. Nor did that Covenant expresse a Love, or a Cure so diffusive, so spreading toward their Sister Churches of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, (as it should have done) when yet they knew (but the present distractions and care to save themselves clouded them a little) sailed in the same Ship with them, were involved in the same dangers from those floods of great Waters, quite covering the Ship of the Church in the same Tempest, even *Scotland* too. Much more might be said, I will say but this, The Lords thoughts are good and gracious toward His People; He will bring His People up to Him, *safty* and *intact*. And what way takes The Lord? He suffers the Adversary to blunder on his own way, gives him, as the Adversary calls it, *Success* in his way, and, as he will have it called, a *Victory*; The Lord delivers up His Cities, some of them, into the Enemies hand; then suffers the Adversary, gives their Tongue power to move, and to blaspheme His Holy Name: The Adversary in his pride, and height of blasphemy, asked a poor People; *Where is now y<sup>e</sup> God? What is become of your Praying, and Fasting, and Preaching. What of all that? O wretches! Divels, I had almost said, What is become of all this!* Look you here, and if you can consider, consider, for Psal 9. 16. it is *Hizgaion Seleh*, a matter seriously to be thought upon; *Thus the People of God have prayed and praised (Prayer and praise still go together) and fasted and preached, Thrice Kingdoms into one: as sanctified means, these have brought them into Covenant with their God, as it is at this day: At that very time when the Adversary so blasphemed, at that point of time, Scotland had great thoughts of heart for England, and England for Scotland; both for Ireland. So they entered into a League, knit themselves together, all as one, To &c. For there is enough said, touching the matter and manner (c) of that solemnity, though I had said nothing. I shall enquire now into these things, and demonstratively shew, first.*

(c) The  
subject of  
a short  
Treatise

I. The

I. The necessity of taking this way of Covenanting with God; It is the *Sure Anchor* the onely remedy, to save the *Ship* of the *Church*. How is that done? (For save the *Ship* and save all) By maintaining the *Rights and Privileges of the Gospel*; or to speak in the vulgar and common speech, To maintain the *Protestant Religion*: No way to do this, but To Covenant with The Lord so to do; there is a necessity then.

A. No, no Necessity at all, nor cause why this should be the Kingdoms care, for it is the Kings care.

B. A poor speech, I will not say *simple*. Is any one man sufficient for that care? Or dare any man say, he is competent for such a care? The care of all the Churches lay upon *Paul*; God fitted him for it, and *Paul* was not alone, he had, and would have, many helpers. The care of three Kingdoms is more and more weighty.

A. True, nor is the King alone; as he tells us, The maintenance of the true Religion, is his care, and he vows to discharge that care.

B. Very well! But I wish from my heart, That His Majesty, had not vowed so much for the Church: And more from my soul, if more can be, That he had not done so much against her.

A. His zeal is pardonable, and his care pious and conscientious; he is carefull to discharge his care, as was said; and he knows how to do it well enough: His Majesty has Noble Instruments about Him, helpers to him in the full discharge of that great Trust and care.

B. By your leave Sir, I take it; yet, by the help of God, and His Law, I will keep my self within the Bounds of Christian Prudence, and say, The vile Councillors have set the King in a worse way, then ever *Jeroboam* (who made *Israel* sin) prosecuted: For *Jeroboam* took a good way to a cursed end; and that is strange, yet not so strange as true: I say, good, by allowance of the Spirit, who calls *Achitophels* Counsel good (d), though (d) 2 Sam. 17.14. tending to a cursed end. A good way *Jeroboam* went, plain and direct, neither he, nor the People could be deceived in it: The full purpose of his heart was to set up a Calvish worship, which yet he might call true (for I think no man embraceth falsehood under that notion) though clean crose and contrary to that worship instituted, and commanded by God Himself at *Jerusalem*: I say, he set up a Calvish Religion, and he sayes so too; That was well, say so, and do so; and the good way he took, plain, and direct; For all that he did, had a direct tendency thereunto, to his main scope in the sight of all the People.

Therefore what did he? He appointed Calvish (brutish) Priests; such a service, such Priests; These agreed as the *Mare-lips* and *Levice*: A good way this still, no turnings of the old Serpent in it, but direct and straight. But had *Jeroboam* then professed in words, To maintain the worship of God commanded at *Jerusalem*, while yet he did, as he did, set his eye against the Priests of the Lord; spied them out and spurned them out throughout all his Towns and Cities; which he did with that violence and eagernesse,

That



That those Priests, if you marke the story, came by companies to Jerusalem, persecuted by *Jeroboam* out of their places, where he had Command, or lpyoiled there, had I say, *Jeroboam* professed with his mouth all this time, while he persecuted with his hand; To maintain the true worship of God, then every child would have laughed at him: and the soberman, who knowes what it is to mock God (but God is not mocked) would have wept heartily. Ah Lord would the true Israelite have said, what? professe the true worship as at Jerusalem, and set up Calves at *Dan* and *Bethel*? Ah Lord? Indeed the true Israelite would have so wept, so mourned! and let him do so still, as he feels cause; for whatever we judge of the King (the Lord He is Judge between him and us), we do know his helpers, what maintainers they are of Religion; what Lawlesse men will do for our lawes: children of *Belial* with our sacred *Courts*, and *Bands*; and what Papiests will do touching the *Rights* and *Priviledges* of the Church and Gospel. For at this time we will not mention the *Rights* and *Priviledges* of Parliament, though of good account with us, yet of no account to the *Pearle* in the Gospel, that is the Gospel, and at the stake now, have at it, and all at once, and then lose that and lose all.

A. The King cares for the Gospel as well as you; and because of this blood shed, his heart is grieved; he would stop that flood-gate, and hattens as fast as he can; he will have Peace with a l men, and pursues it, wittnesse that *Royall Act* he has done in *Ireland*, therefore what needs there preparations, or Covenanting betwixt three Kingdomes?

B. A Royall Act! and what need of Covenanting! I protest I can scarce hold; but I will keep within my bounds with Gods help still, and say and prove. The necessity holds still and holds the stronger, & has all lawes of heaven and earth for so holding, but I will say this first, A wicked Counsellour has put his Majesty upon an hard work, and he has been upon it all this while, how he may undeceive the people, now the work is done, and not rill now, not so perfectly done as now; why now? Because he has made a peace with *Ireland*, and now *England* is undeceived I hope.

A. Good Reason and Charity to boot so to do: for *Ireland* is quite wasted with the hurtfull sword: and to give peace there argues a soul-bleeding over the desolations the sword has made there, does it not?

B. No sure, for he has made peace with those——Monsters, I want a word to expresse their villanies, who have laid that land waste; have murdered 100000. thousand souls with a rage reaching to heaven; exercising such Cruelties upon the bodies of men, women, children and sucklings, such cruelties as were never heard of or done, by the *Ethenick* or *Heathenish*. *Rome*, not the like to those executions we now read of in the Tragedy of *Ireland*: His Majestie has made a peace with them, a league with them. Shall it stand? God has sworn by his Holinesse, it shall not stand. He will have warre with them, who have dealt so and so with His people: There is a Curse pronounced against these murderers too, which shall cleave un-



to them, and to their children after them, faster then does the Ivy to the wall, because they compassed about the righteous with words of hatred: and fought against him without a cause; Because they remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man; This, Curse of the Lord upon the enemies of the Lord, it shall certainly pursue and overtake them. They loved cursing, it shall come to them: They delighted not in blessing, it shall be farre from them: And peace shall be as far from them too, as far out of their reach, as it is from their hearts, or as is the highest starre from their lowest finger. We judge not the intentions of the King heere, we leave him to the Searcher of hearts, who judgeth Righteously. We are sure, very sure we know the intentions of these murderers, their purpose is to band themselves against the Church; The Church expected so much, and is provided for their comming; how well fortified she is we shall here anon. Truly she is not carefull touching that matter. But she sees the necessity of doing what she has done, Of associating her sons and daughters; knitting themselves together all as one man to stand the firmer against the Common Adversary.

Psal. 107.  
3. 15, 17.

A. You may thank your selves, if the Irish do come against you? You call in the Scots, why should not the King call in the Irish?

B. I would as good reason could be given for every thing that is done, as will be given for this, and then we should do and walk as men. Should not the people of God seek to their God, and for help from the people of God to come-in to help Gods Cause? And should help be sought from the Divell and his Intriments, the enemies of God, to help the King against God and against his good people? more to this anon. It is well now, whatever strength comes against us, let it come: and if this Covenanteeing with God, has occasioned more stirs (as doubtlesse it has after the old manner) blessed be His Name. Whatever falls out in the world, it is not Chance, the Lord do's it, suffers it to be so, and He is The Lord; He do's all things well, It is the Lord, let Him do what is good in His fight.

Here His people are; They must go Gods way, The way of His people; our defence and protection is from the Lord; it is not our care, it is His, with reverence be it spoken, let God look to that. His people are gathered together to do Him service; The time was when at such a time, when His people were so gathered together for that great purpose, then did not the Lord suffer a Dog to move his tongue against His people: none must do them hurt at that time, though all lay open to invasion. He did reprove Kings for His Churches sake. (Oh! the security of a people engaged upon Gods work!) Reader let us do our work; leave God to His; I will assure you we shall put it hard upon him anon. What is that? We shall, having done our duty, require of Him to maintain and protect His servants.

Exo. 34. 24

But yet before I take of my hand hence, I will say this and no more. That the King is liable to Gods reproofe; Thou hast loved them that hate the Lord: and hated them that love the Lord: And now it is in my mind, I will

B

shut

Non est  
dem macti-  
v. dicitur  
Augusti &  
Tiberius  
eius in-  
dite.

shut up this with a Story out of *Tacitus*, how a brave *Empresse* takes up her Lord *Tiberius* the Emperour, and layes the grossest, most palpable, pellucide, transparent hypocrisie to his charge, thus it was; *Agrippina* comes to *Tiberius* to intercede with him in behalf of some of *Augustus* his kinned, against who he had put out a very rough hand: and she finds him, to speak in English, doing before *Augustus* his Tombe, as we have seen our Bishops do before the Altars, bending and cringing there, and performing some other devotions, I know not what, to the sacred memory and externall honour of *Augustus*, that diminutive god. The woman could not forbear; out she breaks, like a woman full of indignation, Shame upon thee, *Tiberius*, shame upon thee; what a notorious hypocrite art thou? what! seem to honour *Augustus* as a god, and abominate his friends and children as if they were Devils? O abominable! how mistaken art thou? Thinkest thou to veil the eyes of the people so? then thou must put out their eyes, for bending with thy knees before thy god, will not bear out, nor countenance the injustice of thy hand against *Augustus* children, No in good faith, *Tiberius*, it will not; And let me undeceive thee there, for thou canst not by all this deceive the people. "Thou art but one person, *Tiberius*; Thou canst not truly and really act two so different parts: It is not possible, notwithstanding thy seeming devotions, truly to honour *Augustus*; and yet to persecute his kinned. The vile Counsellours will not apply here, I will; yet I will make but two Suppositions, and two Positions, and then the use of all; The first Supposition [for qui supponit non ponit, Though I do think what I think, and know what I know, yet I say only] suppose That the King do's persecute the Children of God. This supposition granted, this will be the Position, That all his devotions to God: all his protestations to man are null, and of none effect, as his Proclamations and Commissions have been, for he cannot worship before God and persecute His Children.

2. Suppose That the King has made a peace with the *Irish*, the most kankerd Adversaries, That the Church has, or ever had, in the world; do but suppose it so, grant that Supposition; Then this is the Position; I tremble to put it down, but it is Truth; Then the King, what ever shewes are to the contrary, hatch God, and good men; That he do's, God, Angels, and Men are witnesse hereunto; That being supposed, this must be granted in despite of the Devils in Hell, and his servants on Earth; That the King doing so, and so heartily for the *Irish*, he hates all true English and Scottish, all the faithfull in the world; He hates them all, as heartily as he loves the *Irish*; I must adde, he hates God too. Take both the Suppositions together now, and then the necessity followeth, which hath all Law with it; and that I will call the use, or inference from the premisses; If the King persecute the kinned of God, then he cannot honour God: If his heart be towards the *Irish*, those murderers for good (as they call it:) then his eye is upon *David* and his helpers, all the faithfull in the world, for Evil, to do them all the mischief they can. Then I hope all the faithfull in the world will make this use of it, and a vertue of necessity, To Associate them-

(eluce)

selves; To enter Covenant, To knit themselves together all as one man, against the haters of the Lord, for they see the necessity of so doing, and they have the use; but all must be done orderly, according to Law and equity: for our necessity is not like the necessity of the Irish and English Monks which has neither Law nor Reason; ours has both, and equity too, this fellowes, from clear demonstration.

I I. A reasonable and most equitable thing it is, That we should swear to maintain Religion; for the Adversary swears to destroy Religion, and if he destroyes that, he destroyes all; All that the excellent of the world, account excellent. We swear to maintain Religion, then we swear to maintain all, for Religion is the Gospel, Christ and all; It is the very Pillar of this great Fabrick; It is like a Ship in a storme indeed, but save that and save all.

A. No man will gainsay you in this; Maintain Religion in Gods Name; And defend the Church with all your Power in the same Name; It is but just and equitable so to do; But I pray you where is your Law? This Law bids you maintain, Arch-bishops, and Bishops; their Curats too, and their Service-Book also, our Church-men all, and our Church Officers all, and our Church Services all, Organs and the like. What! Cast-out these? O! I tremble when I think of our holy Service, and holy Servants, and of your oath which runs thus, *we swear to root all these Arch-Bishops and Bishops and all, &c.* for there is, as was in their oath an &c. and so your Oath runs through all.

E. Yes indeed does it, and we will run after as fast as we can, we will do as we have sworn. But first, know you what you said? It is a wonder indeed that you are so mistaken: Church-men, said you! They are no Church men nor *Commonwealths men* neither; not the later, for they so fought their own private wealth, that they left the poor subject nothing he could call his own, but his misery: And such Church-men they are too, such Archbishops and Bishops as \* *Chilperick* was a king (of France:) They were as a golden Head set over the Church, but they did not the Office of an Head, of a Foot rather, for they did, to their Power, stamp the Church and Common wealth both to Powder: We have sworn, as they did, To Root themselves in, so vve, To eradicate, and Root them out; and mark now vvhose Oath shall stand: Ile say nothing here touching their Messes of Service, first Messe, and after Messe, the Masse indeed: I have much to say of it, and if it come forth, Ile curtle it that the Reader may have it for his price three farthings, yet that he may rise one farthing higher if need be, I will assure him this, If I do not prove by Argument, That the Liturgie or Forme of Worship, (the peoples Idol now, and the Bishops god) is as uselesse (to say no more) as is unsavory salt; then I will give the Reader my Tongue, and leave to throw it-out after the Liturgy and Salt to the Dung-hill. This in passage.

A. Ay but you ought to sweare in judgement, and to do justice, then

\* *Tivuleris  
non Tutila-  
ris Rex; de-  
fuit non  
prestiti Rei-  
publica.*

you must not swear to Cast-out Arch-Bishops and Bishops, nor their Curates; for the Law of man has settled the one in their Throne, in the house of Lords too, and over their Diocese: and their Curates in their severall places, settled men too; you cannot swear them out neither, by Law.

B. No? why then wee'll let them alone a little; as their fellows have done, they vwill throw themselves out anon. But I thought verily the man vwould have said, That Gods Law set and established Bishops there; truly I thought the man vwould have pleaded for their standing *Iure Divino*, by a Right from Heaven, as the Bishop did, penning his owne Charter; but the man is vvifer now, and the Bishops too: The onely refuge now is, To the Laws of man; vvell, To the Law of man let them go, but that vvill deceive them too; I vvill leave the Reader to Mr. *Channell*, I name him for honour sake, because indeed he may Glory in his vvork, and Boast in the Lord, for he has undeceived all the Christian vvorld touching that Point; the vvorld thought, and such a fool vvvas I, (amongst the rest) I almost thought so too, hearing such braggings and boastings, as if the Bishops had all from Heaven, Their *White Sleeves* too, the garment of the Saints; so the vvorld thought, That Bishops vvvere by *Divine Rights*; yes, and their Curates and their Service-Book, commonly called the *Liturgy*; all this vvvas established by Law too, and to question that *Right*, was as dangerous in those times, as to take a Lyon by the Beard. But now we are clear in this point, thank our learned men, Lawyers and Divines, They say, These have no Law for their standing, nor Reason neither, not a vvord, not a syllable of either, have Bishops for their standing, say our learned men, and Mr. *Channell* last of all: And truly I beleieve them as verily as I do the Gospell, so clear I am at that point, vvvhich Mr. *Channell* hath cleared to all the vvorld, that This and That, Persons and things, vvvere brought in by the meer pleasure of man against the Law, [vvwhereon I could delate very largely too, for he is deceived indeed, and vvillingly so, That vvill not be undeceived now] ergo say I, These may be cast-out by Law. But I vvill not trust my Law, I will grant, though my indulgency that vvay vvill do the Bishops no good, That the Law has appointed Bishops Lords over Dioces, has settled them in the Church, placed them amidst the House of Peers, made them Spirituall too; (I cannot tell vvhat the Law of the Lord may do, but sure I am, The Law of the Land never did that) But grant all this, give them their challenge, (all the *Rope* they do deserve) all the Law they do desire, grant them their sayings, That the Law of the Land has made them Arch Bishops and Bishops, Lords and Spirituall, all this (truly I can scarce suffer such a thing to drop from my Pen, the *Rope* vvvas more in my thought, and that is Law too) But be it so for this time; yet notwithstanding this large grant; If Arch-Bishops and Bishops are all for mounting-up of Altars, Edification of Images, for maintaining Superstitions, Heresies, Blasphemies, horrible Prophanations, even of the *Lords Day*; Then may vve finde out a Law, or make a Law, and swear unto it vvhen vve have done,

To



To thrust-out such abominable Parsons, or give them the Rope vvithin, so Trussing them up by the Necks.

A. Stay a little, dare you avouch all this?

B. Yes, and swear it too; and more, I vvill make a challenge, If I do not give better Reason and Law both, vvhy the Arch-Bishops, and Bishops should have a Rope from Earth, than they can give vvhy they should have a Bishoprick from Heaven; I mean, If I cannot make better proof, That they should have a Rope, *Lege Humana*, than they can make Proof of Tenure or holding their Bishopricks *Iure Divino*, Then I vvill hang for them at Tyburn, or burne for them in *Smithfield*.

I mean a Bishoprick in the Bishops latitude.

A. Durst you (or vviser and better than you) say as much as this five years ago?

B. No indeed, *vixit quidem*, deep silence then, for it vvvas the Power of Darknesse and the Bishops vvvere in their Zenith, the verticle point, and height of their Reigne. I vvill speak a little for my betters, *It was an Evil time*, the Prudent man held his peace, and so he shewed his (own) vvifedome by his silence and doing nothing; for, Beholding The Lords Day Prophaned, The Lord of the Day Blasphemed, The Honours and Service of the Day defiled, all this while he (vvisely) held his Peace; He observed more, even grievous Wolves hasting to Christs fold, thence removing the Shepheards, and there scattering the sheep: All this while, if they would let him alone, he would let them alone; such was his vv wisdom: But it was his own, he never learnt it of his God. He bids this man, who ever he is, (But this man was not alone, a thousand with him, were as silent as he was, but if alone, yet God bids him) *In my Cause, and against my Enemies be as bold as a Lyon*; Then certainly, He that so commands, would as He did, command the Lions mouth, he shall not devour this man, who is as bold as a Lion for Gods sake: Truly we must not flatter our Wives and our betters, It was their fault, and they are exceedingly humbled for it, they were too fearfull, too loath to speak, too forward to flatter: So the Shepheards and their flocks were scattered as we heard; indeed the servants of the Lord, considering the terrours of the Lord, the place appointed for the fearfull, are very much humbled for their silence, and Compliance, and if they be carried down with the stream of mighty waters they can accept of their punishment, whereof *Augustine* discourses very well and usefully in his first Book of the City of God, *Cap. 9*. Now we return to our Law Book, which tells us, That our Bishops were not made Archbishops nor Lords neither by our Law-Book. Though an Arch-Bishop said once in the face of a great Assembly, *That the Holy Ghost made him Bishop*. Well said for a Bishop, but when he had said, he had done, and no man was so fool-hardy as to reply, for it was in the *High Commission Court*, and he was next to the highest there, and by the Laws and Constitutions there, he was made, constituted, and established a Bishop, and maintained his standing there by the same Statute Law, we know no other. But grant them all the Law in



I mean all  
the Idol  
Shepherds  
in the  
Land.

the world for their being Bishops (Archbishops we will not mention) yet they are not more Bishops, nor by a better Law, Than *Maacha* was Queen, yet when she had hoysed-up a *filthy thing*, I know not what to call it, but an Idol it was, and lifted her eyes and heart unto it, then was she, by the Covenant and Oath the King and Peoyle had taken, Put down from being Queen. So it followes here, and by as good Law, and so I leave it, and will hear now what the Man has to say, why their Curats may not be extirpated or Rooted out also. Truly me thinks they stand together very handlomely in their Service-book (Bishops and Curats) and let them be thrown-out in Gods Name with their Service-Book too, So it will be: why should they not be together still, Bishops and Curats, for such Bishops and such Curats, and such a Service-Book: And out they shall be cast for certainly so contrary, the Church has Prayed this long time, and now the Church shall reap the fruits of her Prayers and long expectations; by help of God and His Law Book the Church will cast out Arch-Bishops, Bishops and Curats,

A. Not Curates sure, they are good men, standing up for the King, and for Religion.

B. So say the Bishops too; explain the termes, and you have your Answer.

For the King; What's that? Against God, the High God, Lord of Lords; against His Christ, Prince of the Kings of the Earth; against Truth, and Peace; against every thing, That has a tendency that way, to the good and happyneffe of the King and Kingdom. For Religion now, what is the meaning of that? The Curate shall tell you; For Religion (*i. e.*) for formes of Religion, a Liturgy, a Service Book; for all their Religion is there. We have lifted up our hands to the High God, That we will throw out all these; who are so contrary, even as is light and darknesse, to That, which we have joynd hands and heart to maintain with our *Estates and Lives*, that is Religion: and cursed be all those, who obstinately stand Neuters in this great Cause, so neerly concerning God, His King, and Kingdoms.

A. Why are those that stand Neuters cursed men? They are innocent; They will anger no Party; They are for the King, for the Church, for Church-men, and Church Service, as we will call it, and not against the Parliament.

B. Yes, against it, for they are not with it: In this very case also, our Lords words are true, and reach these Neuters.

A. But what Law have you for Neuters?

B. None at all; Law is for an Hare, they say, and a Colt for a Colt-Cat. The very truth is, we have no Law for them at all, But all the Law in Heaven and Earth, is against such: And if we do not throw them out, The Lord will spew them out; As sure as Herod was a Fox; so sure this Neuter is such another man, a cunning knave, and a very fool too; he stands holding fast a

braffe.

brasse-penny in his hand, beholding the while, the Pearl trampled under by Swine: He holds fast his own Rights, and will keep his own Priviledges: But for the Gospel and Gospels Rights, whether kept or lost, he is William Indifferent (a).

I know not where to finde this Neuter (as our English *Seneca* to his little friend, in his yonger dayes (b) *he is every where, and no where, &c.* But I will rather have it observed, how the Poet describes him, *Nasat modo*, like one that swimes; he is now on this side, now on that; openly for vertue, when his secretly for vice; as unequall as *Priscus*, as like himself, as *Vertumnus*; as various as *Proteus* (c.) A man, that has his body here, and his heart with the Kings Army: That gives a pound of silver to The Lord Christ (thereby to keep his thousand :) and one hundred to maintain the Warre of Anti-christ.

A man that standeth at an indifferency, so equally poysed, That a Moment turns him, he is as is the time; runs as does the stream; stands as does a Weather Cock; I could tell him now two or three stories, which would make him tremble at the judgements of God, upon Neuters, but I forbear. He will not appear for Christ, his end will be destruction; he must appear, but Christ will not appear for him, not acknowledge him then, at that day. As miserable a man as is in the world, and as Malignant, and hurtfull; They that are so, and appear not, do the most mischief. It is but Law and Reason both, That these should be cast out.

And now to close up the Bishops Case, and the Legality of the proceeding against them, we will note this as follows, That the proceedings against the Bishops have been all along these 3 yeeres, according to the clearest prints of Law and Justice, that ever were observed in the world: For first, The Worthies un-Bishoped them, thrust them down from their Thrones; (an honour their flatterers gave unto them without Reason; the Worthies took it from them by all Reason, and Law to help.) They took from them their Dignities, Lordships, temporall and spirituall, rendered them as contemptible, as they made themselves, and endeavoured to make the Lords day: And, which was most observable, The Church cast them out of their Prayers: Indeed their praying for them still (as Bishops over the Church) had been an intimation of their right to raige (tyrannize rather) over them still: and the Churches subjection to that Antichristian power. But they thrust them out of their chairs and now they vow to root them out from the Land of the living. If we behold this well it will appear to be a very beautifull work, and the order taken therein, makes it so beautifull; It puts me in minde how the Romans dealt once with their Ruler, that ruled them, as the Bishops ruled, with a Rod of Iron; so proudly, so contrary to Law, and all good Reason. That he was called *Turquin the proud*: he dealt with his People almost as proudly, as the proudest have dealt in Ireland. The People honoured him while he was their King, but when he rendred himself a Tyrant, by his insolencies and cruelties,

(a) I knew a man in Oxford called so, who led so, who house (very old and rotten) was on fire, and he was told of it, said *he was indifferent.*  
(b) To Mr. W. L. de-  
cad 3. epist.  
5.  
(c) Hor 2.  
ser. 5 at 7.

cruelties, then they would not endure; they un-kinged him, that was first, and then lifted up their hands, and vowed to root him out, him and all of his name; I note it to shew the Legality of the proceeding with the Bishop; It reacheth higher to the Archbishops; But I have done. You see the Legality and equity of this Covenant, touching the casting forth these Archbishops, Bishops, Curates, and all this, as clear as is the Sunne, next and there I shall be short:

III. We must observe the *exemplarynesse* of this Covenanting way: There are a Cloud of Witnesses, who will give their Seal and Warrant hereunto. *As* is a man of renown, touching that matter; who ever observes his step, will go on after him; Never any man was more successfull then he; so victorious as he; he made his Kingdom a Mountain of brass: The *Ethiopian* came against *Judah* with a thousand thousand, and more, thought verily to *storne Judah*. No; *Judah* had taken a sure way, To confound his Adversary, They had *entered Covenant with God*. But I prevent my self here; more of this anone. I might be large here, but I forbear in so cleered a case: The three Kingdoms entering into Covenant now, have done according to the best examples, as all the true *Israel* have done in all Ages; It is a clear case, as clear as the Sun, I come to the next.

IV. The *Seasonablenesse* of this Covenanting. Oh the Wisedome of God, The Power of God. Oh the goodnesse, the mercy of God, whose Name is wonderfull! God, indeed, *hissed* for His people in the North; called upon them to enter Covenant with His people in the South. They readily obeyed: Was that any wonder? No truly; For, beside their own endearments and concernments, (*paries cum proximus ardet*) their own *vows* were upon them, and have lain upon their shoulders, almost these fourscore years. But let us see the power of God here, we will observe His Wisedome afterwards; His Power first, *Who makes the Wolfe to lie down with the Lamb, The Calf and the young Lyon, and the fasting together, and a little childe shall lead them*. What you what? Reader, I pray you let us hear, That as we understand how matters stood betwixt *England* and *Scotland* three years ago, when the Bishops in both Kingdoms, would have thrust each others sword into each others Bowels: So also, we may understand how matters stood betwixt *England* and *Scotland* three hundred years ago: Ah Lord! But we may remember it rather with praise now, and rejoycing: For we are Bretheren now, and live as Bretheren, and accursed be he with all the curses in Gods Book, that goes about heartily, and indeed, to break the Brother-hood, between *Judah* and *Israel*; To sow seeds of discord betwixt these two: God has joyned us together, and we are Bretheren now. We, (and here God is wonderfull) who, sometimes Centuries agoe, were Wolves each to other, such devourers, that it was a wonder, (say our Chronicles almost all) that the Nations were so fruitfull to bring forth so much flesh, as the sword did devour; for *England* brought forth her children, as *Ephraim* did, to murderers in *Scotland*:

Isai. 11. 6.

Ros. 9. 12.  
Cruente  
Cedibus  
Trea.

*Scotland*: and *Scotland* her children to murderers in *England*, so they slew one the other, and fell in one day, I know not how many, but as the Poet expresseth it very well, as the *Wheat-Stubble before the Reapers*. North and South, (indeed it commands our observation) The people there, as opposite once, as are the *two Poles* now, are made *one* now, brought up together now to enter into Covenant; whereunto, (and this we must take notice of in passage) *Scotland* had engaged themselves 70 yeares ago. I pray you let me tell you *how that came about*, for our purpose is to exalt the Name of God, *Scotland* was overpowred by their Queen there, and her power from *France*; Then did That Queen, whom every mouth doth blesse: but that which speaks blasphemies still: whom every Church has in their eye, what they can see, and keep of her, indeed she loved the Church and the Nation, Then did Queen *Elizabeth* send succours into *Scotland*, which kindnesse *Scotland* accepted, and remembred with all thankfulness, and then engaged themselves to do the like for *England*, as their matters should require. We have seen the Arm of the Lord, now I hope we can discern the wisdom of the Lord, and so take altogether according to our scantling. Let us observe the power of God again, They that were *twain*, as *scourges*, nay, as *Scorpions* each to other, are now made *one*, as *one stick* in Gods Hand, wherewith He will beat the *Hagels* of the world, till he has consumed them. O the power of God! And His wisdom too! at such a time, such a seasonable time as this is, when all the *Dogs* in the world, all the *Irish*, *English*, *French* (all in the Kings Army, having their hearts, and hands there) when all these have their mouthes wide open, to devour the Church for such a Time as this, God made these *twain one*, That they might be as *one stick* in His Hand, To beat these *Dogs*: for such a time as this! As it was with the *Scots*, when they were oppressed by their Governesse the Queen *Regent*, and she helped from *France*, then did help come from *England*, seasonably, as a sweet shower falls upon the mowen grasse: so, in such a season as above said, did the Lord remember the *Scots* of their Engagements, which they will answer now with all readinesse. O the wisdom of God! I pray you let us leave Him to His own Time; let us never *make haste*, nor distrust Him for after time, he will come in seasonably to His Churches help; He will do all for His Church, as He did for His servant *Mordecai*, (In truth the parallel is wonderfull) and exalts Gods Power and Wisdom, and Glory to the worlds end.

The Lord remembring *Mordecai* in the fittest time, may learn us the understanding of our own hearts, and of the times, and patiently to wait Gods time. I shall not count it then a digression from the main purpose, to stay a little upon it, I will lay open my thoughts here, That good men may (for the wicked will not) judge of their own hearts thereby, & find a means to make them better. I thought the time long; how long Lord, Holy and True, how long shall the treacherous man, deal treacherously? Shall the Sword

Homer.

Ezek 37.  
19.



destroy for ever? ( In our distractions, we call a week a moneth, and a moneth an yeer, and an yeer, ever, an everlasting Time, so we forget prosperity, and in adversity we cannot consider ) Thou hast said, Lord, *Thou wilt purge out the Rebels.* Shal it not yet be? So also I asked after an Association and a Covenant, to assure it when shall that be, if that were done, all were done; When wilt thou bring up the hearts of thy people, To this work? When shall it be, that we be no longer vexed with all adversity? I do not blame these desires I periwade my self these are good. Yet I must examine my desires, which way they tend. *The purging out of Rebels* Rebellion is the Thing desired, a warranted desire, according to Gods will. I hate them more then I do a *Toad* or a *Viper*, for a more venomous and hatefull generation there is not in the world, and, which is all, such, whom God hates: I may hate their Rebellion, and, as they are enemies to God, them too. Then the desire to be rid of them, is a good desire. But now, if that Rebell, selfe, and the Rebellion in my own heart, has not vexed me more, or as much, as all that I see in the land: and, if I am not as eager to have it cast out, then that is my blame, and this the good mans lesson. Look to it how that Rebellion has troubled and vexed Thee; whether more than has that, which thou seest in the world? That Rebellion in thy selfe grieveth thy *Father*, and the good Spirit of thy God most of all: Observe thy selfe well now, whether this Rebellion grieveth thee most also? whether thy desires are most intent, and hearty, To have this Rebellion, subdued or cast out. So for the other desire, O! an Association, that we were at a sweet agreement, with our selves knit together, and with our God in Covenant. Indeed I did desire it as before, heartily, and it was a good desire, But if I do not desire as much, To agree with my Adversary in the way: and to be at peace with my God; if not, there was selfe in it, selfe ease, and other selfe respects, and I must blame my selfe for it; which may teach the best man in the world, as before, and so, in the second place, for that is most pertinent here.

My desires are good, but I heartily blame my hastinesse therein. I was too hasty, for I *limited* God, as if I were wiser then God. Truly I never thought so, but I did, as those do that are halfe of that mind, who have such high thoughts of themselves. I was too *hasty* touching the time, and *season* of it: Was I as hasty to be rid of that Rebell my own *will*, and *self*, and of the Rebellion, which *self* will caused, was I as hasty at that point for a Ridance there? Certainly I was not, Then must I correct my selfe there first.

Secondly, Let us all consider this for it is pertinent indeed; The *Day* is Gods, so is the *Night*, He created the Light, He formed darknesse; Time and the season is His, Then let Him alone with His own; let Him dispose of it, and of matters to be done in it, when and how it pleaseth Him. Whatever He do's we must not meddle with that, for it is His prerogative Royall To be Lord, and, master there; We must not *limit* Him, Who



Who is infinite, to our time : Time and season is ours to make use of, but the propriety is in Gods \* Hands, we may quickly be too hasty there; \* A. 2. r. While we have time let us be doing good; we cannot be to hasty at that point, for that is our duty; but to let God a doing at our time, there is hastineffe. We may, nay, we must lift up a prayer for that Remnant, *David and all his helpers*, thorowout all the Christian world, with, and in the Parliament; vvith, and in the Assembly, for the Heads of the Tribes there, for all the precious, the Creaime, and Crown of the Kingdom; We must *strive in prayer* for them, and endeavour vvith our *Estates and lives*, &c. vve know vvhat follows, and must do it, else we do not as vve stand bound to do, our *worke and duty*, to lift-up the Hand against *Amalek*, both on the Mount, and in the Valley. But having done so, we have done our duty, we may rejoyce in the Lord, and expresse it, as *Luther* did, singing the 46 Psalme. Surely this being granted, That we have done our Duty, we can stand still calme and quiet in Spirit, embracing the promise a farre off, and magnifyirg Gods Salvation to be made manifest in His Time, and no hastineffe now, being assured, that all Gods vvorks as they have been, so shall they be gloriously beautifull: Why? because, as they have been done, so they shall be done, *in season*; His time, not ours, therefore *in season*: We cannot but know how seasonably He worketh for His people, how beautifull His Footsteps and Comings in for their help have been ever, are, and shall be evermore: The Lord will come in, as he alwayes has done, so seasonably, That His people shall say, O the Power of God, how admirable! O the Understanding of God, how unfearchable! O the Goodnesse, Mercy, Love, and Kindnesse of God to His people, how rich! how abundant all these! I cannot expresse it. The Point is this whereat we Anchor our spirits, *God does all things well*, because in His own time, the fittest season. We have a *parallel* for it, vvhereby to exemplifie this; Thence I digressed, thither I returne now to take a fuller view of this *seasonablenesse*, \* In the Night of our distractions, The Day of *Jacobs* troubles, none like it, when all were designed to destruction, when the foot of pride set so hard on the neck of the Righteous; Then the kindnesse of *England* must be remembered: When *Englands King* deals (I will say but) hardly vvith his good people, then the kindnesse of *Englands Queen* must be remembered, even then. Surely The Lord does all things in the fittest time, the best season: and, O the sweet sympathy of the Scottish Nation! Brethren indeed, they are made for diversity; Truly they have the minde of Christ: *Persecute My people, thou persecutest Me*, that was the minde of Christ; *Persecute England, The Gospellers there, you persecute us*, there is the minde of the Scots. Truly they are more sensible of our paine than we, who smart from the Scottish; and they will assemble themselves, knit themselves together with us into one Body, to destroy this Legion of — that they may no longer sting in Gods Holy Mountaine: We have Vowed to stand up against this Generation

ration of Vipers, till they are so subdued, that they shall no longer Sting, or be as grieving Thornes, or vexing Briars to the Church, and people of God. Amen.

V. A. But now you have associated your selves, and are knit together (as you say, the wicked are soulden together, as thorns, so ye) as one man, now you are so knit together, are you able for this work?

B. Yes, that we are, able through Him, there is no doubt of it, in Whom we can do all things; vve have done our duty, that vve have done touching this matter; The rest vve leave to God, and vvill tell him of his Promise anon.

A. Why, but they (you call Rebels) are as many every day, nay, more than before, and as lively they are, as strong, as formerly they were, and more firmly united.

B. Well, vvhat then? Therefore the Rebels shall not be purged forth; that do's not follow, though it is not the vvork of a day, nor an yeer neither; That vvork is doing, but vve must not make haste: vve have a promise for it, and vve can live upon that, and give God thanks. God can do greater things; The Church never Questions His Power, He can take away the *iniquity of the Land in one day*; vvith the same speed He can take away the Rebels, as He did the Northerne Army, send forth His vvinde, blow them away in one night: He can do so; but it is not his manner so to do; He vvill hold his people in expectation, and it is good for them they should be so held: If there vvere not sore trials, and long vvaitings, vvhere vvere Faiths mastery? there must be a distance between the Promise and performance, that the Saints may learn to *salute*, to *kisse* the Promise *afar off*, and be glad too, vvith exceeding joy, as at the sweetest embracement.

Heb 11 13  
desiring  
eternall

A. Salute and embrace afar off! how can that be?

B. Very vvell, and it must be so; The Antipassess Gods faithfull Witnesses, the Martyrs, could embrace and kisse a Fagot so near at hand, that presently it set them all on a flame, so near it vvæs. O vvonderfull! Yes, for it is granted, They did embrace and kisse the Fagot: But so they had not done, if they had not *seen the Promise afar off*, and embraced it; „ I vvill be „ with thee in the fire, it shall not burn thee: and in the vvater, it shall „ not drown thee, for thy Head is above. I pray you observe it, Gods people see and embrace the promise *afar off*, and can vvait vvith patience till it come. They are a vvaiting people, God has vvaited upon them, they must vvait upon Him; so exercising their patience, yea every Grace. O blessed be His Name! If He do's not deliver His people now, He will sustaine them now: If He suffers Rebels amongst them, this is also sanctified unto His servants, for the overcoming the Rebellions, and casting out that Rebell *Self* in their own hearts: All administration of Mercies, all distributions of sorrows all for the Churches good, all shall tend to the advantage of the Soule, That shall prosper by all; and if the Soule (that excellent thing)

Elsay. 43. 2.

thing) far above the excellency of the Sunne when he shines in his full strength, if the Soule prospers, all prospers, for the Soul is all: And all The Lord do's or suffers to be done, has a direct tendency to this great end, That His Church or People may prosper *as their Soules prosper*. Gods way is alwayes straight, and Mans crooked motions shall tend directly to His end, the purging and whitening of His Church, and making them meet for Glory: When that end is attained, Then you shall hear that the Rebels are purged, and sent to their *own place*. So all is in reference to His People, for the Churches good; all this trouble shall greatly advance the Churches peace and quiet; This *Sonne* shall yeeld Sweet to them: *Hereby the iniquity of Jacob is purged, &c.* for this will fall in again in the seventh Section. Here I shall tell what the Lord has done towards this Promise; *I will purge out from you the Rebels*. Truly He has done so much, That, if we see no more done, yet for ever blessed be His Name, for that the Lord has done; Our eyes may be closed shortly and covered with dust; What if it be so? yet we can salute, we can Kisse this Promise *afire off*, and say, Praised be His Name for what our eyes have seen fulfilled in all the peoples sight, touching this Promise, *I will purge out the Rebels*. We have seen Archbishops and Bishops laid flat on their backs, as men in their graves. Ai but they will rise again, they say; Yes, at the *last day*, we say; howsoever we have seen them laid flat, The height of our desires was three years agoe, The taking away of three *Innocent Ceremonies* (for such a *Pope* there was) Good Lord! He would give us a full mercy; we have seen three and four, that is, seven *abominations* taken away; The Lord be praised for what we have seen. \* *Luther* thought if he could be instrumentall for throwing out of *Indulgences* and *Pardons*, those cursed things, O how well appaied would he be! how would he boast in his *God*! Would he so? His *God* would use him for greater things than those, The Lord broke down before his servant, this *Wall*, and that wall, shewed him these and those abominations, and what *Luther* did, all the world knows: "The Lord loves to bestow mercies with a full hand; and blessed be His Name, as it is Holy, Blessed, Blessed, Blessed, for what He has done towards this promise, and for what our eyes have seen; even so, Amen

D n. 11. 35

Isa 27. 9.

Ezek. 20.

38.

\* That which we have seen is enough to defray all our expence of Spirits, Time, and Purse.

\* *Esay* 63.

There are stops and pawles, nay, Lions and Shee-Bears, Wals, What hinders and Mountaines in the way, we shall get over them all at the last. Indeed we of the Conamon sort move very slowly, not like men who would leap over walls and skip over Mountains; and the Richer sort are nothing nimble neither, very sluggish in their motions, specially if they move toward their Purse, the drawing or emptying of that. I can easily beleieve the Covenant was penned in *Scotland*, who well understood, and mean to perform what they wrote, to their eternall praise, which is in the Gospell. There is one expression in the Covenant (nay two) which we poor men cannot perform to our wills, and Rich men will not understand to their Power; and that retards, holds-back, and slugs the motion very much;

ration of Vipers, till they are so subdued, that they shall no longer Sting, or be as grieving Thornes, or vexing Briars to the Church, and people of God. Amen.

V. *A.* But now you have associated yourselves, and are knit together (as you say, the wicked are folden together, as thorns, so ye) as one man, now you are so knit together, are you able for this work?

*B.* Yes, that we are, able through Him, there is no doubt of it, in Whom we can do all things; vve have done our duty, that vve have done touching this matter; The rest vve leave to God, and vwill tell him of his Promise anon.

*A.* Why, but they (you call Rebels) are as many every day, nay, more than before, and as lively they are, as strong, as formerly they were, and more firmly united.

*B.* Well, vwhat then? Therefore the Rebels shall not be purged forth, that do's not follow, though it is not the vwork of a day, nor an yeer neither; That vwork is doing, but vve must not make haste: vve have a promise for it, and vve can live upon that, and give God thanks. God can do greater things; The Church never Questions His Power, He can take away the iniquity of the Land in one day; vwith the same speed He can take away the Rebels, as He did the Northerne Army, send forth His vvinde, blow them away in one night: He can do so, but it is not his manner so to do; He vwill hold his people in expectation, and it is good for them they should be so held: If there vv ere not fore trials, and long vwaitings, vvhere vv ere Faiths mastery? there must be a distance between the Promise and performance, that the Saints may learn to salute, to kisse the Promise afar off, and be glad too, vwith exceeding joy, as at the sweetest embracement.

Zeck. 3. 9.  
Heb 11 13  
as much  
as you.

*A.* Salute and embrace afar off! how can that be?

*B.* Very vvell, and it must be so; The Antipasses Gods faithfull Wines, the Martyrs, could embrace and kisse a Fagot so near at hand, that presently it set them all on a flame, so near it vv as. O vvonderfull! Yes, for it is granted, They did embrace and kisse the Fagot: But so they had not done, if they had not seen the Promise a far off, and embraced it; „ I will be „ with thee in the fire, it shall not burn thee: and in the vwater, it shall „ not drown thee, for thy Head is above. I pray you observe it, Gods people see and embrace the promise afar off, and can vwait vvith patience till it come. They are a vwaiting people, God has vvaited upon them, they must vwait upon Him; so exercising their patience, yea every Grace. O blessed be His Name! If He do's not deliver His people now, He will sustaine them now: If He suffers Rebels amongst them, this is also sanctified unto His servants, for the overcoming the Rebellions, and casting out that Rebell Sinne in their own hearts: All administration of Mercies, all distributions of sorrows all for the Churches good, all shall tend to the advantage of the Soule, That shall prosper by all, and if the Soule (that excellent thing)

Esay. 43 2.

thing) far above the excellency of the Sunne when he shines in his full strength, if the Soule prospers, all prospers, for the Soul is all: And all The Lord do's or suffers to be done, has a direct tendency to this great end, That His Church or People may prosper *as their Soules prosper*. Gods way is alwayes straight, and Mans crooked motions shall tend directly to His end, the purging and whitening of His Church, and making them meet for Glory: When that end is attained, Then you shall hear that the Rebels are purged, and sent to their *own place*. So all is in reference to His People, for the Churches good; all this trouble shall greatly advance the Churches peace and quiet; This *Some* shall yeeld *Sweet* to them: *Hereby the iniquity of Jacob is purged, &c.* for this will fall in again in the seventh Section. Here I shall tell what the Lord has done towards this Promise; *I will purge out from you the Rebels*. Truly He has done so much, That, if we see no more done, yet for ever blessed be His Name, for that the Lord has done; Our eyes may be closed shortly and covered with dust; What if it be so? yet we can salute, we can kisse this Promise *afarre off*, and say, Praised be His Name for what our eyes have seen fulfilled in all the peoples sight, touching this Promise, *I will purge out the Rebels*. We have seen Archbishops and Bishops laid flat on their backs, as men in their graves. Ai but they will rise again, they say; Yes, at the *last day*, we say; howsoever we have seen them laid flat. The height of our desires was three years agoe, The taking away of three Innocent Ceremonies (for such a Pope there was) Good Lord! He would give us a full mercy; we have seen three and four, that is, seven *abominations* taken away; The Lord be praised for what we have seen. \* *Luther* thought if he could be instrumentall for throwing out of *Indulgences* and *Pardons*, those cursed things, O how well appaied would he be! how would he boast in his God! Would he so? His God would use him for greater things than those, The Lord broke down before his servant, this *Wall*, and that wall, shewed him these and those abominations, and what *Luther* did, all the world knows: "The Lord loves to bestow mercies with a full Purse," hand; and blessed be His Name, as it is Holy, \* Blessed, Blessed, Blessed, for what He has done towards this promise, and for what our eyes have seen; even so, Amen

D n. 11. 35

Isa 27. 9.

Ezek. 20. 38.

\* That which we have seen is enough to defray all our expence of Sprints, Time, and Purse. \* E say 6 3.

There are stops and pawses, nay, Lions and Shee-Bears, Wals, What hind- and Mountaines in the way, we shall get over them all at the last. ders and Indeed we of the Common sort move very slowly, not like men who retards the would leap over walls and skip over Mountains; and the Richer sort are business. nothing nimble neither, very sluggish in their motions, specially if they move toward their Purse, the drawing or emptying of that. I can easily beleeve the Covenant was penned in *Scotland*, who well understood, and mean to perform what they wrote, to their eternall praise, which is in the Gospell. There is one expression in the Covenant (nay two) which we poor men cannot perform to our wills, and Rich men will not understand to their Power; and that retards, holds-back, and slugs the motion very much;



„ much; We Covenant to *endeavour with our Estates, and Lives,* (i.e.) we will  
 „ let Estates go, and Lives go, and all go, That the Gospell may not go; we  
 „ will lay out all, all we have, and all we are, That we may maintain the  
 „ Rights and Liberties of the Gospell; for, maintain the liberties of Christs  
 „ Kingdome, and God will maintaine the Liberties of our Kingdome;  
 „ and for the maintenance hereof, Thus we Vow to do, *to expend our Estates*  
 „ *and our Lives.* The *Scottish* Nation, a poor people, for we must remember  
 how they were oppressed, plundered, persecuted four years agoe; yet so  
 they have done: *And verily, where-soever the Gospell shall be preached in the*  
*whole world, surely there shall also this, that they have done for the maintenance of*  
*the Gospell, be told also for a memoriall of them;* such great matters they have  
 done for the Gospell, as men, that know a *Pearle*, and can estimate it.  
 Truly we poor men cannot perform here as we would, but a poor mans  
 Myre has been accepted, where there is no more. And happily some of us  
 have done what we can, and then it was a resolved case a thousand years  
 ago, *That a poor man may be liberall,* when a rich man giving an hundred  
 times more, yet not unto a proportion to what *God* has given him, shall  
 be called a Niggard, a Covetous man; and now you have said the worst of  
 him. I will say but this more, certainly the rich men do not understand  
 what they have sworn, and this is my reason, There was an hundred thou-  
 sand pounds to be collected this last moneth, a great summe you will say;  
 Yes, but I assure the Reader, upon the knowledge I have had of this City  
 these twenty years, and of the vast expences now drawn from the rich  
 men there this last year, (which the *Lord* returns seven fold into ther Bos-  
 oms) That yet there are ten men who could and would make up this large  
 summe, and send it away; I say, *would*, if they valued the *Pearle* in the Gos-  
 pells, (It is Religion, it is the Gospell, call it what you will, it is the Pearl)  
 as they do the Pearl in the world, that is, their money. Reader! do these  
 men understand what they swear: *We will with our Estates,* I will not adde,  
 and *with our Lives*. If they will not part with their money now, at such a  
 needfull time: not give out that, I mean in a proportionable summe to what  
*God* has given them, and with a reference also to the *Pearle* now in danger  
 to be trod under foot by Swine; if they give not now like themselves in a  
 proportion to that, which *God* and his Cause, and all good men, call from  
 their hands; if not help now (with their Estates, a small proportion thereof  
 to what *God* has given them) to save a Kingdom, then not *with their Lives*  
 sure, though the *Pearle* is worthy the purchase at the highest rate; for we re-  
 member, *That a Merchant sold all that he had, and bought the Pearle*, Mat 13.

A hard matter to perswade with Merchants in these dayes so to do, from  
 whom (some of them) we may more easily draw blood, then their mo-  
 ney. The *Scottish* people have done their duty, To vindicat and keep the  
*Pearle* trod-un-er by Swinish men, they have sold all; The *English* swear  
 to do as much, Some in *Scotland*, Some in *England* will be faithfull, they  
 have counted their cost, understood what they did, and so have *Covenan-*  
*ted;*

and; and by help of God, they will stand to it. There is no more required to make a Kingdome as a Mountain of Brasse. In the next place then we will well consider, *what is the vertue, force, and efficacy of this Covenanting with God.*

V I. It is very prevailling every way. It is a sure way, it never failed the Church; They associated themselves, entered into Covenant, and then all was sure. King *Asa*, King *Ezekias* with other, are great example here: It is a safe way, and it is an onely way. Aske from one end of Heaven to the other, what is the readiest way to compleat the *Milizia of a Kingdome*? It is Answered, this is the way, Come up to Gods termes, enter into Covenant with Him. So *Asa* did, and untill he had done that, he had done nothing. It is true, he took away the *Sodomites*; he threw down the Altars; thrust aside their Service; And what of all that? So *Somites* had thrust in againe, Altars had been hoysed up again, If he had not Covenanted against all these. It is so still, We must every man, for his own part, Covenant against the accursed thing in his own heart, So also, against the accursed Persons and things in the Kingdome, to throw them out, else *Fasting* do's no good, nor *Praying*, nor *Preaching* neither; *Covenanting* must go together with all these, else nor the Kingdom, nor the Christian Souldier there; can be in any safe Posture. What is done to day, in this Posturing work, will be undone to morrow, If we do not Covenant against Idol-men, and Idol things and with the Lord, So engaging our heart, to cast them all out. But do as aforesaid, and the Kingdom is sure; so is the Person too. There is no hope but in this way; mark it. We have trespassed against our God, sayes *Shechaniab*. What had they done? They had taken the daughter of a strange God, I know not how many strange Wives; and then they had taken the readiest way in the world, To stock up their Kingdom by the roots, yet, sayes he, *There is hope in Israel concerning this thing*; Though such a grievous Trespasse be committed, and the Chiefe in the Kingdom are Chiefe in that trespass; Yet there is hope. What hope? Even now therefore let us make a Covenant with our God; There is the hope; If any thing under the Cope of Heaven will do it, That will do it. What? Away with the daughter of a strange God, Set them packing, who would thrust us from God, and God from us; Let us thrust them away and Covenant so to do, and then we shall keep our God, and close to His worship; And if we keep God and close to Him at that point, All is kept, for God is all; and he will keep us all, if we keep to Him and stand to the Covenant; There is the hope of *Israel* concerning this matter, sayes good *Shechaniab*, It is a sure way, it is an only way to save a Perishing, a down sinking Kingdom, brought to the Pit of destruction, upon which are all the Symptom's of death, and for which the grave is made, because it is so vile, Come, let us make a Covenant; It is the onely hopefull way to save such a Kingdom. An hopefull way say I! I will say a great word, and I will boast of the way, but in the Lord, There is more then hope, There is a certainty of Success in this Covenanting; It never failed the Righteous, it never shall faile unto the worlds

V I.

Ezra 10 2.

worlds end; I know what the good man will say now, heare him.

VII.

VII. A. This way has sayled the most Righteous King, that ever had his Kingdom in this world, *Josiah* by name, it sayled him, even him.

B. No, it did not, he Covenanted with his God, and so kept close to his God, and God to him all his dayes, and at death they were not divided; he that breathed after God all his life long, breathed his soul into Gods hand at his death, and so departed, and is now for ever with the Lord: This Covenanting with God did not deceive *Josiah*.

A. It failed his people all, his whole Kingdome (and that is my meaning) They were carried away at last, though first their King made a Covenant with his God, yea, and made His People stand to it.

B. He did indeed, and it shall ever be spoken to his Praise, when that Scripture is Read, *Josiah made a Covenant with God; and caused to stand to it.* But if we observe it well, we shall tremble, for here is a Bar, will spoyle all; But *Judah did not stand to it.*

2 Chr 34.  
35.

Stand to it; alas no, The Covenant did not faile, they failed the Covenant: The people dealt *wickelly* there; The King layed an inforcement upon them, his very example was of force, to pull and drag the People to enter Covenant, to lay them under those sacred bands, to make them stand to it; but there was not an heart in them, much they did in seeing such a glorious example before them, but they did nothing in truth. They were not a whit humbled for all the Blood, that *Manasseh* had shed, not for the Idol he had set-up, they were as Idolatrous as their King: Not a whit humbled were they, for all their abominations, theirs and their Princes; not a whit; therefore *wraith came upon them.* Indeed I should be large in this point, but I finde it somewhat enlarged in the Kings *Chronicle*, whereto I will referre the Reader. I will say but this here, never was there such a *Back-sliding* people, no not in our dayes, never was there such a Departing from God, as at that time in *Judah*: I tell you what makes me think verily it was so; read the last of the *Chronicles*, what a declining, what a falling-back was there from their God, from His worship, of all degrees, of all estates, high and low, Rich and Poor! To what an height of Provocations did they rise! But for ought I can observe in that Chapter: the Prince and People did not more wickedly in those dayes, then we have done in our dayes: our abominations have risen to the same height. But yet I observe what I Read in *Jeremy*, and that is thus: I find more goodnesse in one *Ethiopian*, then was in all the Princes of *Judah*. I would Intreat the Reader to mark that Chapter; As our Lord sayes of the *Centurion* a stranger to the Common wealth of *Israel*: I have not found so great faith; no not in *Israel*: So, not so much goodnesse in all the Princes of *Judah*, as in that one *Ethiopian*. Not so much goodnesse! said I, there was no goodnesse in the Princes at all, all nought, all Rebellious and fallen off from God. They did not pray to God, they prayed to the King, That *Jeremy* might be put to death. Certainly, Reader, Certainly, though we (I say we,

Jer 15 4.  
Pag 121.

Ier 38.

Mat 8. 10.

we, for Scotland and England are one, ) though we are a very wicked, a very wretched People, fallen very low, parted very far from our God, yet not fallen so low, as *Judah* was at that time; not so farre departed, but a Covenant with our God, will fetch us back again; for there are many Nobles in Scotland, many Princes there (I find Priests called Princes there ) to say nothing of the Common people, a very willing people, a people of willingness, ( *a* ) willingly, offering Devoting their estates, and lives now To help in the battle of the Lord; and day of Jacobs trouble; who have sworn, and will stand to it To maintain the Cause of the Lord, as it shall require, and as we read before. And there are a people in England too Nobles and Princes there ( I mean by Princes the Messengers of the Churches, and the Glory of Christ ) who have given up themselves to the Lord, and to maintain His Cause; some Nobles I say, not many, but some there are, vvho, to their eternall praise, have entred Covenant and will stand to it; when others, to their eternall dishonour, enter into a Covenant to day, and break out from it on the morrow, stand not to it; no not an houre: As if they might take the Covenant of God, as a Papist takes the Oath of God, swear to day, and forswear next day; Adjure to day, calling God to witnesse: and perjure anone, so blaspheming that Holy, Holy, Holy, Name, making the Oath of God, like a Gipsies knot, fast now in shew, loose presently in fight. We have some Nobles, that do abominate this Blasphemy, they enter Covenant with God to day, and are more and more resolved and engaged for God and His Cause every day, from hence forth, and for ever. I could say as much of a people too, very many in Cities and Towns both, a very willing people, If they cannot give to the Cause, they can die for it, as a Martyr said; if their estates be none or gon, (they cannot be prodigall there, as the Cause commands ) then their lives shall go, they will be prodigall of their blood, and thank God He has honoured them so, Who gave His blood for them. And so we are where we were, in a way which never failed. And shall it faile the Righteous now? God forbid, nay God forgive us such a thought. But let us look to our standing now, I mean to the standing to our Covenant, for that bears up the weight of the businesse; This standing to it, let us look to that: we are now come up to God, to His Tears, to His Command, not more knit together amongst our selves, as knit to God. What now? Now the Nations are angry. Angry! They are stark mad; look ye on this sile, and but a little beyond Lincoln, and behold how they rage there! See also in the South, and in Ireland, What are the the thoughts of those Monsters there? They think to joyn with our Monsters here [ Monsters! Yes. They are Nobles many of them. True, but the more monstrous, if Nobles by birth. Certainly, if those Nobles ( not to mention the black Regiment, those Buls of Bashan, nor the Calves of the people, Some call them Cavel: Gentlemen; I have called them Rogues twenty times with an Accent, for I will call a Spade, a Spade, Theeves, Robbers, Murtherers, all these by their names, so let them



Dan. 5. 6.

go, the way of *Cain*, vvhó slew his Brother. I am a speaking of the Nobles, vvhó beat their own Mother, even her, that bare them, that suckled them, that dandled them upon her knees, vvarmed them in her bosome; These Nobles, vvhó have set their Mothers House on fire over her head; (and are not these Monsters, for they have done yet more villany) if these Nobles should see their own visage represented unto them now, as it vwill be shortly, in the very next History, they vwould be gasted at the sight of such Monsters, as the King was at the vwriting on the vwall. Truly me thinks I see them now, and they troubled my Spirit, and Interrupted me, I was saying, The Monsters in *Ireland* will joyn now vwith these in *England*; vwill be folden together like thorns, vwill come out now against those all, vvhó are joyned in *Covenant with their God*, and vwill do; What vwill they do? All the mischief they can; They vwill storm the City of God, as they can, to their Power. That is true, They vwill do vwhat they can do, all the Mischief they can. But vwhat can they do? for vve do not question their will. These have shed blood to their Power, vwith a Rage that reacheth up to Heaven; They have cursed *David* and his *Helpers* by their gods; They have blasphemed The God of Heaven; They have thrust the Ministers of the Lord out of their Houses, or slaughtered His Servants there, even *All the faithfull in the Land*, unto vvhom their hand could reach; They have gods, as *Fero-boam* had, vvhich he called honestly, truly, and very vwell (as vve call Priests now and their gods) *Calves*, for such are their Priests, Idol-Brutish-Priests; Their Services such, Idol-Brutish-Services. I vwill ask again, vwhat can these cursed People do against a Kingdom united in its self, and in *Covenant vwith their God*? What can they do? He tell you what, for the Spirit tells it me, They vwill Associate and gird themselves, and gird themselves all for the Battell, and to Storme the Church of God, that they will do. Well, yes, very well; now hear vwhat the Lord vwill do, and vwhat He will do, He can do, That is a Comfort; What vwill He do? He vwill ungird His Adversaries as often; He will break them, and break them, and break them (tis no idle repetition) so often till He has broken them all to Fritters, like a Potters Vessell, so He vwill break them; in breaking He vwill break them, Breach upon Breach. Briars and Thorns! vwill they Array themselves for Battell against the Lord? He is a Consuming fire (unto them) they shall be devoured every one, in the Fornace, vvhich their rage and fiery indignation against His people, has made seven times hotter then ordinary. Rebels! that have lifted up the horn, have spoke proudly, have dared to thrust at the Righteous, nay, The Lord of Glory out of His Throne; The Lord will thrust fore at them, He vwill make them like an Oven and their Faces like Flames, He vwill purge them out. But when? Even now, at this time. we have His word for it, for we are in *Covenant with our God*: I will speak an high word and comfortable to the fearfull in heart, but humbly before our God, and if proud men will hearken, let them hearken; This is the word and our Confidence, Now that we have cured in-

Ezay 8. 9.



to Covenant with our God, To stand close to Him, To His Cause, To His worship; Now that we have engaged our hearts to all this; what now? Now we have engaged God to us, God must help us; We will by His Grace stand to our Covenant, and appear for Him; It is an high word now to amaze proud men: God must appear for us, and stand by us, and He cannot be idle. Must is not for the King, you will say; yes, for the KING of Kings, and LORD of Lords; This King must help us. The unjust Judge did right the Widow, must not the Judge of all the world do right? He must, He must; There are Mighty Reasons why, and Arguments as strong to assure the hearts of the Faithfull; That God will and must help His people now at this time, you shall hear them anon.

I suppose now even a good People, somewhat slow of Belief touching this matter, being fearfull now, hearing of the breaking in of more grievous Wolves into the Lords Vineyard; I mean, hearing that the *Irish*—— [I should call them Brethren now, but I cannot call these Children of the Devill, These Enemies of Christ, I cannot call these by so friendly a name; I must call them and their Legion by their right Names, as their Father is called, *Abaddon*, *Apollyon*, Destroyers, Murtherers all, hearing that these] are coming in to joyn with the *English*—— [I cannot call them Brethren neither, but] Monsters here; supposing I say, that a good people are slow of Belief, and too much shaken with fear now; I will speak to their hearts first from the Mouth of The Lord, as follows;

R. v. 9. 11

„ If all the good men in the House of Parliament were *sick* Men all, and „ all the Bad there (somewhere may be) as bad as those that have run from them: if all our Men of War, good Men there, were wounded men all; and all the bad, as bad as are the *Irish* and *English* Monsters; and so bad they are, if any there, vvho, in shew stand up for God, but in vvord and heart are against him: If some in our Councells for vvar, in our Committees for all concernments of the Church, and State, were as false and treacherous (God knowes vvhat they are) as bad and rotten as some have been suspected to be: If so be the *Scottish* Army never joyn vvith ours, [our hearts joyn, and our prayers joyn, that is as good, nay, better, though vve think it best of all, that our Armies may joyn, that vve might be all as one Stick in Gods Hand, to beat the dogs away, vvhich so infest, pester and trouble his people, Amen, but] If not so, yet, as it vvill follow anon, vvell, for God is good to *Israel* still: If the *Irish*—— The *English*—— Legion of Devils, I had almost said; if these vvere Devils indeed, not *Flesh*, but all *Spirit*, as their father is; and if This Legion were multiplied by such a number as they have hairs on their head; vvhat then? Then vve shall all be destroyed, every Mothers Childe. No, as sure as God lives and loves His people, as sure as His Sonne is King and rules in the the vvorld amidst His enemies there; so sure This Cause, and all the *Helpers* in it, shall prosper: and all that the Adversary does, shall helpe but to advance the prosperity thereof, so sure God vvill issue forth great good

Elsy. 107.

good out of this great evill and sore affliction; These bloody men shall be so far from hurting the Church, that they shall do the Church infinite good. The Adversaries thoughts, are, as his were, and as alwayes they have been, bloody, devouring, and destructive; But Gods thoughts are all mercy and Truth all towards His people, to edifie and build them up by these desolations, To stablish them by these shakings; To heale them by these woundings. What men do wickedly, God orders holily; They think *evill against the Church, but God means it unto Good*: He is contriving a way now to make His Name, and His Church Glorious.

Can this be so, do the fearfull say, they doubt it very much, whether this *Pacification* in Ireland, those bloody execrable—there; Those Outrages, Insolencies, those—here, shall turne to the Churches good; Can this be! Can God bring good out of this evill? Can He bring Comfort out of this sorrow? Glory out of this Crosse? Life out of this Death? Can He do it? Yes indeed, He can: But truly we should never question His Power, no nor His Good-will neither, towards His people: Can, said I! He will, He will, nay, He *must*, He *must*, else he does not like a God, after His manner from the beginning of the world; for evermore it was thus; when the Envy, the Malice, the Rage, the—wrathfull executions of the Churches Adversaries rose like a mighty Flood to the Highest-top, against the Church, Then presently the Lord God so ordered it, That His People have had Rivers, Floods, Brooks of Honey and Butter, streaming down towards them: from whence? From the love of God, issuing good towards them still out of every evill, even from these Floods of ungodlinesse before mentioned: From the Rage, Envy, Hatred, Malice of the Churches Adversaries, have streamed down to the Church Floods of Honey and Butter; The highest Comforts, the strongest Consolations from out of the lowest bottom, the place of Dragons, whereinto the wicked have smitten the Righteous, even from thence. He give the Reader but one Instance here, amongst many, whereby to exemplifie this. I conceive verily, That the most envious hateful Act that ever was offered to the Lord Christ, untill this day, was acted upon His Body, when he hanged upon the Crosse; He had shed His precious Blood four times a little before; 1. In the Garden. 2. When He was Crowned with Thorns. 3. When He was whipt at the Post. 4. And when His Arms and Legs were nailed to the Crosse, (which Commands our Estates and Lives for Him now, He say no more) Notwithstanding all this (for the Lord Christ Adversaries then, as now, may be glutted with Blood, they cannot be satisfied) A Souldier then would have more Blood yet, and so with his Spear opens the Lord Christs Side and Heart together, both at one thrust. Ah Lord! never was there such an horrid Act heard of from the beginning of time to that day, untill now, as it is at this day! But what followed then? *And forthwith came there out Blood and water*: Look you there, what the Souldiers Rage and Envy has done! He has opened the Heart of Christ to all the world of Beleevers, and let out from thence streaming

Joh 19 34

streaming towards them, floods of Honey, and Butter, from that very time to the worlds end.

What shall I say ! O the thoughts of God towards His people ! O the love of Christ, How inexpressible ! there is blood to justifie, water to sanctifie, there is all ! Here are the two Sacraments, Seals of the Righteousnesse of Faith, Rivers, Floods, Brooks of Honey and Butter. So the Souldiers Rage wrought then, so wonderfull for the Churches Comfort then, when he pierced the side of Christ, hanging on the Crosse: Shall we doubt what will be the effect of his rage now, now the Souldiers are piercing the *living Body* of Christ, as dear to Him as the Apple of His Eye, now in Glory ? Doubtlesse, and he has an hard heart that do's not firmly beleieve it. That these Souldiers now, thrusting their Spears now into the sides of Christ still, with the same hatred and envy, as once that Souldier did, do make but a passage wider open whereout to flow unto the Church floods of Honey and Butter. All their Malignity shall serve but to *whiten* the Church first, and then let in streaming into them the strongest Consolations. As sure as the Lord lives, this *must* be so. These Souldiers are now with one hand filling up their measures of Iniquity : and with the other compleating the Church, and the Consolations of God towards His People, That their joy may be brimme full. The higher the enemies rage against the Church, Riseth, the higher shall the Consolations of God rise toward The Church. It is so, and it *must* be so ; But who is sufficient to expresse those things ! Gods administrations towards His people, how wonderfull ! His mercy is over all His works, He saveth man and beast ; But specially His people, The haire of their head are said to be numbred, To tell us how safe and secure these people are ; nothing shall do them hurt, every thing shall do them good, even the rage and bitter wrath of their Adversarie ; That great evill the adversary and enemy intendeth against the Church, shall tend ( see how the enemy is mistaken ! ) to the greatest advantage of the Church : So as the Church shall say ; We could not have wanted these roaring Lions, Leaders in this warre against us ; we could not have wanted those grievous Wolves, bloody Souldiers, Its good for us, that these have done so much hurt ( in their intentions ) unto us ; These have been a sanctified means to open our mouthes the wider to our God in praying to Him, and praying of Him ; These have, by purging out, and scouring of our filthinesse, made us more *meet* for Glory ; we could no more have wanted them, than a great house can want its *Sinks* and *Conveyances* whereby to carry out the filth ; or *Stallions*, who serve there to cleanse and *whiten* the vessels appointed for honour, even for the Masters use. And now do those servants of the Lord, intend their spirits, calling upon all within them, and without them, To praise their God, Who works so and so for them ; do's them good by all that falls out ; makes the wounds from their Adversaries, healing to His people ; and of their poyson and venome towards His people, a most soveraigne Balme ; Blessed, Blessed, Blessed be God

for this unspeakable mercy, *Amen*. His people will endeavour heartily to live to His praise, *Amen*. To lay-out themselves all they have, and are, to advance the Name of their God, *Amen*. We have seen now by one example how God has wrought for His people; He is the same still, He changeth not; He must do the like, now, for He stands still in the same relations to His people. The same engagements are upon Him still; His people have the same Reasons and Arguments also, whereby to prevail with their God, as all the faithfull had before them, who *Commanded* God by His own command, mastered, over-powred the Almighty in His own strength, overcame Him with His own weapons, Reasons and Arguments, I mean, taken out of His own Armory, The *Word of God*, more firme, mighty, and stable to assure His peoples standing now against their Adversaries, than the Earth and Heavens have for their continuance.

VIII. VIII. The Reasons are these four, and the last contains the chiefest of the Arguments.

1. His peoples importunity; They give God no rest, *God* must help them: for though He bear long, He will not be disquieted alwayes. God hears the Ravens when they cry; He must hear His people when they pray. He will have His people *Command* Him; They do *Command* Him, He must do what He will have His people *Command* Him to do.

1. say 62 7.

2. His people Rowle themselves upon Him, they *Trust* Him. A man must not deceive his Trust, *God* must not. A poore people are persecuted, hurried, ferrited from place to place. They betake themselves to the Rock, *The Munitions of Rocks*: must not our Rock (not like their Rock, the enemies themselves being Judges) be to them, a *feeble folke*, as the Rocks are to the Cunnies?

(d) E. say

55 16.

(e) Deut.

32 31.

(f) Prov.

30 26.

(g) Psal.

102 17.

נִדְּחִים נִדְּחִים

Nidchim Nidchim

Isai 51 18

Psal 10.

7.

Gen. 8. 1.

3. His people are in a low estate, *God* must remember them now, a poor people, as contemptible. (g) as *naked* as the barest shrubs; their Arms taken from them, a destitute, a fatherlesse people, who found no man upon earth, that would take them by the hand, (they that should have taken His people by the hand, took them by the throat) His people observing that, laid fast-hold on the Almighty's hand. What! but one hand to rest upon, none besides on earth, none besides in heaven, and will the *Lord* pluck away that hand, the only prop? His people Trust in Him, relie upon Him, not in men, not in horses not in Chariots; not in *Armies*, not in *Navies*, not in *Treasures*, They remember the Name of the *Lord* their God; and shall not those rise now and stand upright? God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the Cattell. What a good word is that? every living thing, and all the Cattell. God must remember David and all His helpers; Them and all their troubles. He will help His people, nay, He must; have we misgiving thoughts touching this matter? now God forbid, nay, God forgive, let us pray that these misgiving thoughts may be forgiven us.

4. And the last of the Reasons, which I would have well observed, because I shal draw the chief Arguments from it, wherewith to command, I say command God,

God,  
His pe  
Rights  
Jehoi  
our Go  
His pe  
you bar  
proach  
them, a  
spear  
Coals  
have gi  
Him w  
own, f  
Him d  
not yo  
yours,  
nor ca  
Truly  
the K  
is Thi  
up fo  
Glory  
nesse  
every  
have  
now  
to H  
come  
not s  
must  
what  
plea  
thou  
Do  
Arm  
for e  
seed  
also,  
peop  
amo  
fath  
ackn  
and



God, (for He sayes, *Command ye me*) To come-in for His peoples help. His people do say, now of themselves, then of their Kingdome, of all the Rights, and Priviledges, of all you can think of more, they say of all, as *Jobsthat sayes concerning the battell; The Battell is not yours (sayes He) but Gods*: We must note the words; As if He should have said thus to His people. *You have done your duty, yee have praid to God, you have praised Him, you have done all faithfully; be no more sad, nor carefull touching the enemies approaching. They are not more your enemies, then Gods enemies; let Him alone with them, and with the Battell, It is not yours now but Gods: The Swords and the spear these in the enemies hands are His: He made the Smith that blowes the Coals, And our Walls and Towers, Gates and Barres, not ours now, but Gods; You have given up this Kingdome to the Lord, you have entruled Him to, and intrusted Him with the Kingdome and all its Concernments: If He now will give away His own, so; if He will lift up the Right hand of His Adversaries, so; It is the Lord, let Him do as seemeth Him good: He is the Lord still, But hold ye still to this, You are not your own now, the Kingdome is not yours now, the Fortifications there, not yours, nothing yours now, all is The Lords; hold to that, and be no longer sad, nor carefull touching the Warre: The Battell is not yours but the Lords. Truly we have said as much; if we can understand what we have said; Lord, the Kingdome, the Battell, the Cause, we are engaged upon, is not ours, It is Thine Lord, Thine, and we Thine, and all I hine: Thy Cause, we stand up for, Thy Christ, our Lord, Thy Cause, Thy Kingdome, and Thy Glory: All is Thine, nothing ours, nothing we, Thou art all in this businesse, All the Concernments in this great businesse, Thy Concernments every one: The Battell is not ours, but the Lords: so His people say, who have done their work, and having so done, they do assure themselves, that now God must do His work: I had almost said, *It is duty*, for it is according to His Word, wherein he has caused His Servants to put their trust. I come to the Arguments now. The Lord has strong Arguments why he cannot shew mercy: but His people have stronger Arguments, wherefore he must shew mercy: The Lord will help His servant now, and suggest to him what Arguments He will use, and what Arguments I must use, for His good pleasure is so, He hath instructed me in all this. The Lord sayes why he should not shew mercy.*

Do's your expectation rise so high now, touching the making bare My Arme towards your Kingdome? Think you to command Me now? Remember every Mothers Child of you, and be confounded because of your shame (a) A seed of evil doers, as your forefathers! therefore must I call your name also, as I commanded them to be called, *Lo-ammi* (b), for you are not My people. No, in nothing like My people: If my friend Abraham were now amongst you, or Israel my old servant to take notice of your manners and fashions, they could know you no more to be My people, then they could acknowledge (c) those, that were of their own posterity, their own sonnes and daughters; so degenerate ye are, as they anciently were, so fallen off: the place.

Ye

Esa. 45. 18

2 Chron.

22. 16.

Esa. 4. 41.

1 Sam 3.

18.

2 Sam. 16.

26.

(a) Ezek.

16.

(b) Hosea

19.

(c) Esay

164. 16

So Trem.

expounds



(d) Hof. 8.

12.

(e) Ezek.

20.21.

Vbi con-

queritur

Deus se

contempto

Judæos ad

extremam

impietatem

portapso

esse tantum

dictis viola-

ta fuisse

Sabbata,

ac si in eo-

rum obser-

vatione

præcipue

consisteret

Religio.

Calv.

(f) 1 Chr

6 10.

There

were four-

score more

with Aza-

riah, but he

being the

Chief in

opposing

the King,

God gives

Him all

the honor.

2 Chr. 26.

17.

(g) Hefea

5 12

(h) Jer. 32.

38.39.

(i) οὐσίαν, Rom 5 8, 10.

(k) Deut. 7.7. 8.

(l) Ezek. 16.8.

(m) Esay 57.17.

(n) ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχομεν τὴν δύναμιν ἀγαθῶν, Ephes 3 19.

Ye have despised all My Corrections, set at naught all My Reproofs, ye lightly esteemed My Words. I have written to you, as to my people before you, the great things of My Law, but they were counted as a strange (d) thing; Ye have polluted My (e) Sabbaths, ye have prophaned My Day by a Law; and they, that served in My House suffered it to be so, they opposed it not, though they could read, what Respect I had to that Chief (f) Priest, who stood-up against the Prophination of My House, and My Sacrifice there. You have prophaned My Day; Then I was presently a (g) Moath to your Land, then ye consumed and pined away, and became as Rottenesse; and yet you considered-it not: Now I am as a Lion unto you (for the Moath was but the Lions Harbenger) so in tearing I tear you to pieces, and yet you do not acknowledge your offence, to seek My Face; no, not yet, after all this evil is befallen you. Ye are a Peevish, a sullen, a froward, a murmuring, a Stubborne, a rebellious people. Say on, Lord, for we confesse all, a wicked, unkinde, unthankfull people, (we have polluted Thy Sabbaths, all thy Holy Things) we are all this, and more, a people whose sinnes are heightened, are aggravated by receipts of Mercies, by the Means of Grace vouchsafed to us, by Time and Place (when and where we lived) and other Circumstances, hightned above all the sinners in the world; An unsavory people we, as the Salt, or as the unprofitable wood of the Vine, which hath lost its fruitfulness; such we are.

But, Lord, wilt not Thou respect a people, till they be a reformed People, till they be Gentle, and Meek, and Good, and Gracious, and Holy, and like Thy Self? Ah Lord! Then Thou wilt never respect us, we shall never be as aforesaid; What Thou wilt have us to be, Thou must make us to be, Holy as Thou art Holy; and what Thou commandest us to do, Thou must give us Grace to do, and then it is done. Thy love is Free, Thy promise is without Condition, not any if there, not, if ye will be my people, but, Ye shall be my (h) people: and I will be your God; And I will give you one heart, and one way, &c.

We remember, Lord, very well, how Thou hast commended Thy love towards us; "While we were yet sinners Christ died for (i) us: when we were Enemies then were we reconciled; The thoughts of this freest Mercy, freest love, wounds and pierceth our hearts, it melteth us into godly sorrow, and forceth us to love Thee again. While we were yet sinners; when we were Enemies, Then Thou didst set Thy Heart upon Thy People. What so free as Grace! What so Reasonlesse as Thy Love! Thou lovest Thy people because Thou lovest (k) them; The reason is in Thy Self; If it be in us, it is Thy pity towards us, when we lay as that, Cast-out, in our Blood, when we walk after our manner, forwardly in our way, for then Thou saidst, It is a time of (l) love; then Thou saidst, I will heal (m) you. This was love in Thee, Thy servants cannot say what (n) love; and misery in us they cannot ex-

(i) οὐσίαν, Rom 5 8, 10. (k) Deut. 7.7. 8. (l) Ezek. 16.8. (m) Esay 57.17.

(n) ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔχομεν τὴν δύναμιν ἀγαθῶν, Ephes 3 19.

preffe

p<sup>re</sup>ffe how great ! such exceedings in all this, that all *passeth knowledge*. But  
 that is the argument, we are miserable *indeed*, and Thou art mercifull *indeed*;  
 And Thou didst say, when Thy people lay in their Blood, *It is a time of love*;  
 and when they went on *forwardly*, I thou saidst; *Ile heal you*. And, Lord, didst  
 Thou set Thine heart upon Rebels once, how much more now will Thy heart be  
 towards them, now they have laid down their weapons; now their uncircumcised  
 hearts are humbled for all their heart-and-land-abominations ! They have  
*loathed* themselves now for their Commissions, and Omissions, Ignorances and  
 Negligences; Thy *Ministers* chiefly, greatly humble themselves now, because  
 they have turned their backs against Thee at any time, and did not set their  
*Faces as Flints* against those *Bishops and Curates*, who set their foreheads, as  
 Brass, against Thee; would not suffer Thee to Rule in Thine own House,  
 not by Thine own Law, and Rule there. Thy servants lie prostrate before thee  
 for this, *accepting their punishment*, what ever it be; I thou must not spurn them, now  
 prostrate at Thy feet; surely Thy servants are exceeding humbled now, that  
 they suffered Thy Sabbaths, Lord, *Thy Day* to be blasphemed by a Law;  
 when they remember That, they are ashamed, and sit down as Thy servant did,  
*astonied*; Thy loving kindnesse has melted their hearts, and Thy Goodnesse  
 makes them fear before thee; and now their pursuit is more earnest after  
 Grace than after Glory; they would be sanctified thorowout in Bodies,  
 souls and spirits; Surely, Lord, Thy servants have the affections of  
 Children towards Thee, I thou must be so to them: I thou didst love  
 Thy people being Enemies, how much more being made Friends, now  
 with Thee now in Covenant? Truly, Lord, I thou must love them now;  
 Thy people can argue the Case with thee, they have an *if* now; If I thou  
 shewedst such love, such abundant favour to a people *when Sinners, when*  
*Enemies*; how much rather wilt Thou be the same to them, now, that they  
 are made Friends? so I thou hast taught Thy people to argue with \* Thee,  
 because it is Thy Good pleasure to be Overcome. I thou say'st we are sinners,  
 no such sinners in all the world as are we; we say so too, and acknowledge  
 it heartily; But all this doe's but *Commend* thy love unto us; It is but to  
 advance Thy free Mercy towards us in and through the Lord Jesus Christ;  
 our finnes are heightened indeed, no finnes so highly provoking as our  
 finnes, the finnes of Sons and Daughters, &c. But though we could  
 heighten them to the *utmost*, yet not above our *High and Mighty Redeemer*;  
 who *saureth to the utmost*, those that come unto Him: We have multiplied  
 Transgressions; I thou hast said, *I will abundantly* (multiply to) \* *pardon*.  
 Thy people will not let their hold go from off this Argument, but they  
 will move Thee with another.

They cannot wonder that the land is stung with a generation of Vipers, whom it warmed & hatched in its Bosom.

Ezra 9.

Rom 5. 10.

\* Deut. 32.

19

\* Esa 55. 7.

הכר

We can appeal to and glory in free grace for full pardon,

Our little ones, Lord, our Children and Sucklings, a Seed of evill doers  
 Thou say'st, and we say so too; But yet Thy heart was towards those in  
 Nineveh, I thou didst pitie them; We Fathers do so, and Mothers doe so;  
 As a Father pitieth his Children ! O, it is an exceeding pity ! There is more

pity in God, infinitely more : And we have more to say, why Thou shouldst pitie our little ones; They never trampled under the Pearle; They never hid their eyes from the Sabbath : They never complied with Thine Enemies; They never dealt treacherously with Thy Friends : Truly, Lord, Thou must pitie them.

And the whole land ; It is Thy Land now, and much people there, who are Children in knowledge, never had any mean to make them *Babes in Christ*; let them know, they had a Prophet amongst them. Give us Bishops indeed, Curates indeed, who can naturally care for thy people, as a Father for his Childeren. Truly, Lord, we do confesse a wicked heart has deceived us. But this is I ruth also, our Guides have misguided us; they were appointed as fathers, spirituall fathers unto us, We poor ones thought verily, we might follow our *Guides*; we might trust our fathers; Ah Lord! bloody Fathers have they been to us; bloody fathers! These were appointed Leaders to go before us, They went before us, and we followed, and down we were tumbled all into the Ditch, and there, like swine, we lay in the myre. Good Lord! pittie a poor, dark, ignorant people; Give us good Lord, Bishops indeed, Curates, spirituall fathers indeed; Trust Thy people with such a mercy. Thou knowest the hearts of the Children of men; we think, had we such *Leaders*, we should walk orderly; had we such a mercy let down unto us, we should be drawn up unto Thee. Alas, Lord, what desire Can we have after that, which we know not! we never saw our Bishops do any thing but what we see plainly now, deceived us; we saw him Cringing, and ducking before a Table, which he called an Altar; and then we, observing all that, thought we might call it a god; he bad us indeed carry our selves circumspectly, and reverently in the Church, especially towards the Chancell, for there was a *providentiall eye* over us, which he had \* with our coat, painted-up in our window, This was all we have seen our Bishops and Curates do before us in the place, they call the Church. And for that we have heard we profess in thy presence, That we never heard a word of thy sacred Scripture opened unto us by them; not a word touching the Things of the Lord Christ, made they known to us; not a word. Dead preaching without the Book, or clean crosse to thy Book. Good Lord thrust out these, and give us Pastors after thine own heart.

We know, Lord, what thou wilt say now : Ye have had Bishops and Curates after your own hearts; like People, like Priests; Sottish people, brutish Priests, They defiled my house, and polluted my Sabbaths, and you loved to have it so.

Truth, Lord, and herein we are at a stand, for we cannot plead ignorance; we cannot say, the times of this ignorance (c). We have rebelled against the light, and groped at mid-day as at midnight. To confesse all at once; We have polluted Thy Sabbaths, and then all was polluted, even Thy whole land Throughout; and most just it were, That Thou shouldst require this of us, and dung our land throughout with our Carcasses, and water

Dr. Velen  
rines's da-  
cer of the  
people in  
Derford.

(c) Acts 17  
30.

water it with our blood from corner to corner: Just it were that thy plagues should abide, should rest on us, for we have polluted thy Rest; just it were that our land should keep it Sabbaths now, lye fallow without an Inhabitant there, to plow it up; This were Justice. But remember, Lord, That this horrible profanation, vvas not so much our sinne, as the sinne of our Bishops and Curates; Their sinne, Lord, who told us vve might Fiddle and Dance, and Riot on Thy Day: and that such (man like) exercises, would make us fit for Warre. Nay, they did not only tell us so, but they did force Thy servants to do, all the world knows what, To prescribe grievousnesse, To counter-mand Thy Command, and this in thine own house. Truly, Lord, we could plead vvith Thee here; We poor simple ones thought verily, vve might trust our Bishops and Curats, do as they did, and commanded us to do; their words came as Oracles to us. We suspected Bishops, as Lords ever, but never as fathers; we did not suspect, That fathers, they vvould give us for bread a stone, for a fish a serpent. Spirituall Fathers, so they were called too; vve could not imagine that Spirituall Fathers would command their children to walk as men, and live as beasts. Good Lord, though we vvere content to have it so, yet spare Thy people, but spare not those Bishops and Curats, who have made, yea forced Thy Israel to sin: and pitty the land and its Inhabitants, vvho sit in darknesse, and see no light, vvho seek for bread now in desolate places, where they are more like to meet with grievous Wolves then with bread. Good Lord pitty the land, a barren land. Barrennesse! Barrennesse! as the places whereon never fell dew nor rain: Truly Lord Thou must pitty Thy land. Thou art making these Barren places, Edens now; Those dark places, Goshens now; Thou art about it Lord, Thou must not leave the work half done. We poor men can sit down, and count our cost; Thou hast counted it already. Thou sawest all the mountains in thy way, all the opposition, man would make against this work; Thou sawest what the Potshards of the earth vvould do, all our perverse, our froward dealings; Thou hast accounted all this cost, and hitherto Thou hast proceeded to build us up; In Thy strength hitherto Thy servants have marched valiantly, and done exploits. What Thou hast begun, Thou must finish. We have more to say yet; If we cannot move Thee for our selves; if Thou vvilt not be moved for our little ones, those dear pledges of our hopes; Nor for our Land, because defiled with blood, and Idols; and we have polluted Thy Sabbaths there, yet we have something more to say, which must move Thee. I. The Woman Lord, so forced once, so persecuted still, against whom the mouth of the devourer is so wide open (c), casting forth so great a flood; This woman, so gloriously clothed, nothing of earth upon her, is Thy Sons Spouse. Truly, Lord, Thou must own her, Thou must give forth Thy hand unto her now in this low estate; Thou must remember her, and save her, Thou must render her, for her shame double, for she must rejoyce in her portion, therefore must she possess the double, everlasting joy shall be unto them (a): so Thou hast promised, and so Thou must performe with thy people: so also,

I.

Revel. 12.

Isai 61 7.



(b) Jer. 17.  
18.

\* Rev. 18 6

(c) Isa 54

11, 12, 13,

14, &amp;c.

Prince  
Ruperts  
Warrant  
annexed  
to the end  
Psal 83 1.

Psal. 72. 12

everlasting confusion must be recompenced to Thine and her Adversaries, a double destruction to them; so Thy people have (b) prayed, and so Thou hast commanded, fill to her \* double.

I ruly, Lord, all the Christian world stand now at a gaze, what thou wilt do now touching this poor woman and her Concernments. What will the Righteous Lord doe? I ruly we should not make it a question; Thou must work graciously for thy servants; Thou must gloriously issue forth all Thy Churches Concernments. The Church has thy (c) word for it, and Thou hast commanded her to Trust unto it; she do's trust, and she do's expect glorious matters. I ruly, Lord, Thou must not deceive Thy peoples Trust, not the expectation of all the Faithfull in the world.

Why, Lord, Thine Enemies make a Tumult now, never so madd with rage as now; They that hate Thee lift-up their Head, and speake with a proud Lip, and yet pretend to be friends with Thee, and to this woman, and do nothing against her, but for her altogether; To maintaine the Lawes, Rights, and Priviledges of thy Kingdom. The Prince of Robbers sayes so; They that are as the mountains of Prey to Thy People, these say so, they Rob, and Spoil, and Murther the poor, and helpelesse men, and do yet worse to women: They Vow and Swear to do yet more violence and wrong, to the Power in their hands; and yet "To maintaine the Laws and Liberties of Thy people still: Keep not Thou, silence, O Lord; hold not Thy peace, and be not still, O God: The poor and needy commit themselves unto Thee, a Refuge from the Storm; Thou must deliver the needy when they crie unto Thee, the poor and them that have no helper. Thou must not sit still now; Thou must rise and take To Thy Self Power; Thou must right the Cause of the Fatherlesse; Thou must stop the Mouth That speaketh Blasphemies; Thou must dispossesse the Land of these unclean Spirits; The Eyes of all thy people in the world are fastened upon thee now, and are stedfast towards Thee; Thou must not deceive the expectation of all the Faithfull in the world touching this woman and her concernments.

I ruly, Lord, Thy servants make no question here; as their Conversation is without Covetousnesse, so without fear also, (which causeth too much carefulnesse) They can boldly say; The Lord is our Helper, He has helped hitherto; He do's help, he do's save, he do's deliver even now, every day; Thou dost purge out the Rebellious every day; if not every day Cutting-them-off from the Land of the Living, then by purging them out of thy servants hearts, and that is the greatest deliverance. Thy servants know, Lord, what thy Great end is; if the Rebellious in Thy peoples hearts were subdued there, then there were no work for the Rebels to do now in Thy Land; They must be purged-out presently, even this very hour, if the Rebellious in Thy servants hearts were purged-out. There is the step, the mountain in the way, there is That which lets the Churches Victories; Thy Israels Teats are not thorowly searched (then) not purged:



ged : \* Therefore the Rebels are so strong , therefore they must prevaile yet longer. Were thy Israels hearts truly humbled for the pollution of Thy Sabbath, the prophaning of Thy Day ; for their little or no Zeale , when time was , against the Prophanation of Thy Day , Thy House , Thy worship and service there ; were their Hearts truly humbled for all this , To accepting of this sore punishment , though it should abide , yea , Rest yet longer upon their Backs . because they have suffered the Day of Thy Rest to be prophaned by a Law : Were it so , That Thy People were so humbled when they know what Thou wouldst do , even as Thou hast spoken long since , I should soon have subdued their Enemies , and turned mine Hand against their Adversaries : The haters of the Lord should have submitted themselves. Thy Servants know full well , That these Adversaries and Enemies , all the Rebels in the Land , are but as Instruments in Thy Hand , as a Battle-Axe to Cut down the Rebellions there , that will not consider their wayes , and be ashamed ; as a Rod in Thy Hand To correct and chastise Thy Children ; as a Besome in Thy Hand , To sweep clean the Floor of Thy Church ; as Scullions To cleanse , whiten and purifie the Vessels appointed to honour : And when this work is done , this whole Work is performed , upon Mount Sion and Jerusalem , Then these Battle-Axes , shall be thrown away ; Then these Rods and these Besomes shall be thrown-out , and cast into the fire ; Then these Scullions all , even their Princes and all , shall be sent to their own place : And then shall the violences done to Sion , and to her Flesh , be upon Babilon ; for then the Lord will stretch forth His Hand upon Babylon , and her helpers all , and Rowle her down from the Rocks , and make her as a burnt Mountain : Thus it must be , Lord , for Thou hast said it , and strong is The Lord God , who judgeth Her. In the mean time ; Thy People , Lord , are not afraid , not a whit afraid ; They encourage themselves in Thee , and they boast in Thy Name all the Day long . I will speak a word more in the Ears of the fearfull ; Thy people , Lord , are no more afraid of these Rebels in the Land ( Instruments in Thy Hand ) then Children are afraid , seeing some Instruments of Death , Carbine , Pistoll , or Cannon in their Fathers Hand ; fully assured they are , Their Father intends not to shoot at them , not at his Children ; No , the Father is making ready , and bending these Instruments against the Faces of His and His Childrens Enemies ; against them He intends all this : And let the fearfull attend to this , and a little more . Why , Lord , thy Church do's not lie at the mercy of Instruments , whose mercies are cruell ( rather ) none at all . Thy Church lyeth at the mercy of a God , who is all mercy , and has the Instruments all , English , Irish , French , all these Malignants in His Hands , the Hands of a Father .

Truly , Lord , Thy people are assured , That these Instruments in their Fathers Hands , shall not kill his Children : Kill ! They shall not hurt His Children . Not hurt ! These Instruments , in a Fathers hand , must do His Children good ; and the more Malignant , the more good : It must be so , Lord ; Instruments in a Fathers Hand must work for the good of His Children ; they know it , and are as confident and fully assured of it , as that

O that every servant of the Lord fighting the Battels of the Lord , did well consider this . See Alarum Second Section , Chas. 6. and sect. 3. ch 8 & 9. Ps. 81. 14. 15 The servants of the Lord do not more desire to remove of the sword , than they do the remove of the sins , which caused the sword . Isa 10. 12. Jer 51. 31. 35-36 37. Rev. 18. 18. \* Prov 12. 10. Plane nulla fin.

their Father ever *liveth* and ever *loveth* His people. *Amen*; for so sayes the Faithfull and true witnesse, *Amen*.

Psal. 2.

Revel.

2. The Heathen rage now, they take counsell together all against Thy Sonne, Thine Anointed, our Lord and Christ. We know thou hast taken to Thy Self Power now, Thou wilt see to Thine own House, Thou Sonne of David. Thou dost Laugh now; but woe to the world, the men of the earth there when Thou dost Laugh, for now they shall howle bitterly, When Thou shalt speak unto them in Thy wrath, and vex them in Thy sore Displeasure.

3. Thy Name, Lord, Thy Glory is engaged upon it; for Thy Name sake, for Thy Glory sake Thou must do it, maintain Thine own Cause: The Cause Thy servants stand up for, is not theirs, but the Lords, Thy Cause; and though Thy servants have offended Thee, yet, the comfort is, The Cause never offended Thee; Thou art as well pleased with it, as with Thy Sonne; yea, in Him, Thou lovest Thy People as Thou lovest Thy Sonne: But Thy Cause, Lord, Thy Sonnes Cause, His Churches Cause, Thou must help it, Thou must deliver it, Thou must bring it forth to victory. Thy Cause, Lord, Thy Glory, That is engaged. Were the Cause ours, and no more but our selves interested in it, let it sink, or let it swim, Thy people could not be carefull about it; they would be as carelesse of it, as those have been, who have turned Taile upon Thy servants in the House of Parliament, and dealt treacherously with Thee. But, but, The Kingdome is Thine, The Battell Thine, The people Thine, The Cause Thine, The Glory Thine, (ours by free gift, and so returned back with all thankfulness) All is Thine; Thou must look to Thine own, Thou must do it; We are not our own, Thy Purchase Lord, engaged to Thee, Thou must help us; We have done our duty, blessed be Thy Name for That Grace, we have Fasted; we have prayed, we have Covenanted, taken Thee for our God; we said, in uprightnesse of heart, Thou art our Rock, our high Tower. Truly, Lord, Thou must be our Refuge (heaven is our place of Randevouz still) in life and in death, whereto we must continually resort. Thou must do it, it is Thy Cause, and Thy Glory; Thy people will not let Thee alone, they will give Thee no rest; Thou hast bid them, saying, Command ye me; They take Thee at Thy Word, they command Thee to prosper This Cause in all the peoples sight: It must bee so, Lord, for so Thou hast Commanded, and, not wee, but Thou hast said it, I will never, never, never, never, never, leave Thee nor forsake Thee.

Esa 45. 11.  
Josh 1. 5.  
Heb. 13. 5.  
ε μὴ ἔσται  
μὴ.

Five Ne  
gatives to  
ascertain  
the affir-  
mative, and  
to give the  
Church  
strong  
Consolati-  
ons for  
ever.

דבר

Thou didst not give so full an assurance to thy servant Joshua, but Thou hast said it so often, and given so full an assurance to thy servants now a dayes: Thou didst assure indeed Thy servant Joshua, That Thou wouldest hold him fast, Thou wouldest not let go Thy hold of him (a), Thou wouldest bear him up in Thine hand; A full assurance this: Yet Thou hast given a fuller assurance to Thy servants now a dayes, so as they can say boldly, and beleieve perfectly, that Thou wilt never forsake Thy Kingdome; never forsake Thy Church; never forsake Thy Battell; never forsake Thy Cause, never forsake that

matter,

matter, wherein Thy Name, Thy Glory is engaged. In confident assurance hereof, All Thy faithfull servants, all the world over do stand still (calme and quiet in their mindes, not sad nor carefull, having done their duty) expecting the Salvations of the Lord, and ascribing salvation to their God, Praise, Glory, Honour, and Thanksgiving To Him, That sitteth upon the Throne for evermore: So be it: Amen.

## Postscript.

**T**hat these things, I have said, may not seeme Parables, I have singled out a single man, a good Souldier of Jesus Christ, by him to exemplifie all this. As the Nobles have done before him in ancient dayes touching the well posturing Kingdomes: so he has done in the maintaining his own Militia and posturing himselfe; for he has done as aforesaid, and at last entred into Covenant with his God; and, by help of God, stands to it, and so made himselfe as a Wall or Mountaine of Brasse, able to stand it out against all Storms and Batteries: he mocketh at Famine now, and laugheth at the Sword; If his Adversaries threaten to Storm him, he will laugh at them; And if it be told him, that the Rebels in Ireland will joyn With them in England for that purpose; He will reply, That he fears God, and is not afraid of the beasts of the earth. He now that will take a full sight and view of this Souldier throughout all his Ranks and Postures, must haply be at three pence cost, which thinking he may stick at, I will onely make honourable mention of this Souldier here, and of one of his exploits, which makes him more renowned than were they, whose conquest made them famous all over the world. He has overcome himself. That is a conquest indeed; he has over-powred Self-will, neereest of Kin to the great troubler of the world, Master of M<sup>is</sup>-rule, and Prince of Rebels, which, next to the Devill, has and do scame all the stirres, tumults, and mischief there; He has overcome this Adversary, and thrown-out other accursed things, I know not how many. Some foys he received, and sometimes fells, but he rose again and stood up the more stoutly. It was sometimes dark, and night in his spirit, but it was alwayes day With him, and light in the Lord: and his fells made him rise the higher in faith, humility, patience.

Indeed this is the man, who is a great part of the Kingdoms Militia, the Chariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof: he has chased a

Esay 32.  
24.  
Iudges 5.  
Revel. 4.  
10. 11.

thousand, and put a legion to flight. This he did, you will say, when he was lively and strong. That is true, but this man did the greatest exploit then, when his enemy thought him under the Power of his hand; Then was this Souldier strongest, when that Adversary, the King of terrors, thought him to be weakest, Sick, and sick unto death; Then he did not say, I am sick, but strong in the Lord, and so his Militia is compleated now; his warfare accomplished now; he has marched valiantly, triumphed gloriously, trod down strength, in His strength, Who made him have dominion over the Mighty. And now He is taking the Palm into his hand, but his Crown he has, with the Elders, cast down before Him, That sitteth on the Throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power, for thou hast created all things, and for Thy pleasure they are, and were created.

---

An end.

---

The



*The full purpose ; totall intendment ;  
true use of Prince ROBER his Warrant  
to the Constables of Northampton-shire ;  
for the speedy Posturing their Country ;  
Signed with the Great Seal, and dated the  
first of November, 1643. This relates to  
the 34. Page of this Book.*



*UT of Our Princely Care,  
and [ so often protested ]  
zeal, for The Defence of  
the True Protestant Religion,  
The two Houses of Parlia-  
ment ; [ he has abused a  
known figure here, the Subject for th'Ad-  
junct, For the Defence of the two Houses ;  
F but*



E. say 32.

24.

Judges 5.

Revel. 4.

10. 21.

thousand, and put a legion to flight. This he did, you will say, when he was lively and strong. That is true, but this man did the greatest exploit then, when his enemy thought him under the Power of his hand; Then was this Souldier strongest, when that Adversary, the King of terrors, thought him to be weakest, Sick, and sick unto death; Then he did not say, I am sick, but strong in the Lord, and so his Militia is compleated now; his warfare accomplished now; he has marched valiantly, triumphed gloriously, trod down strength, in His strength, Who made him have dominion over the Mighty. And now He is taking the Palm into his hand, but his Crown he has, with the Elders, cast down before Him, That sitteth on the Throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power, for thou hast created all things, and for Thy pleasure they are, and were created.

---

An end.

---

The



*The full purpose ; totall intendment ;  
true use of Prince ROBER his Warrant  
to the Constables of Northampton-shire ;  
for the speedy Posturing their Country ;  
Signed with the Great Seal , and dated the  
first of November , 1643. This relates to  
the 34. Page of this Book.*

**Q**U T of Our Princely Care,  
and [ so often protested ]  
zeal, for *The Defence of  
the True Protestant Religion,  
The two Houses of Parlia-  
ment* ; [ he has abused a  
known figure here, the Subject for th' Ad-  
junct, *For the Defence of the two Houses ;*  
F but

but for The Totall destruction of the Nobilitie and Gentry therein, and ] *Their Rights and Priviledges ; The Liberties and Properties of the Subject ;* we have issued forth Our Princely Warrant to command you, and every one of you, That instantly upon sight hereof, you cause all the Inhabitants (fit for Warre) in your severall Towns and Villages, to make their appearance before Us ; With Us, To carry on Our Royall Designe, *For The Defence*, as aforefaid [by impoverishing Cities, laying wast Towns, Plundering, Pillaging, Firing Houses, Murthering the men there ; Ravishing Mothers there ; Deflouring Daughters there, *For the Defence*, as aforefaid :] *And in case, yee shall refuse to do according to Our Royall Charge* [ In so Legall a way, according to the known Laws of the Kingdoms ; ] *Expect yee to suffer, yee, your Wives, and your Maidens* [as aforefaid ;] *Besides the totall Plundering, and Burning your Houses ; with what other mischiefs, licenced and hungry Souldiers* [with their Prince, that ruleth mightily

mightily with the Children of disobedience] can inflict upon you.

Rupert } in { Dutchland.  
Rober } { England.

THIS Warrant was issued forth in the Forenoon, and before High-Noon of the same day, This valiant Prince ran His own way, the *way of Cain*, against the blood of his Brother : And of *Balaam*, against the *Angels sword* : But no man was so mad to blunder after Him, but they that were as blinde as Himself : except the Avengers of blood, who feeling the waight of their Office, True sence of Duty, and of Love to their Country, (having power in their hand,) pursued after this Murtherer, as sometimes the English did after grievous Woolves, which no more spared their flocks once, then these Woolves spare their Sheep-herds now.

The True Use is at last, To goar the sides of our *Issachaars*, all the strong *Asses* in our Land, Gen. 49.  
14.

Land, who bend their necks to the yolk,  
and crouch under the Burthens laid upon  
them by a *strange lord*; To *undeceive* all the  
Christian World; To summon-up every  
person there, To stand-up in their place;  
or, as their calling may be, to come-in *speedily*,  
and enroll themselves for this Holy  
Warre, against the Beast.

This is the *Use* of this Warrant, and it  
shall be the *End*.



FINIS.





The last intelligence from Farnham-Castle.  
 A Letter from his Majesty into Scotland.  
 A victory obtained by the Protestants in Ireland.  
 Two skirmishes near Northampton.



**Mercurius Civicus.**  
**LONDONS**  
**INTELLIGENCER:**

OR,  
 Truth impartially related from  
 thence to the whole Kingdome,  
 to prevent mis-information.

From Thursday Novemb. 16. to Thursday Novemb. 23. 1643.



ON Monday November 20. according to the desire of  
 Sir William Waller, expressed in a Letter sent from  
 him, and read the day before at the Guildhall, wherein  
 he declared, That he had intelligence that Sir Ralph  
 Hopton, and severall other parties of the enemies For-  
 ces were drawing towards him, and therefore requested, that a con-

venient supply of horse might be sent to his assistance: Sir *Arthur Haslerigs* regiment of Horse (being all comely and experienced Souldiers) were this day sent from *London* towards *Farnham*, where Sir *William* then was with his Army: likewise a great party of Horse and Dragoons were appointed to be sent out of *Kent* for his assistance. Divers of the *London* Trained-Bands and Auxiliaries were also the night following appointed to make diligent search in severall places about the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* and parts adjacent for the discovery and apprehending of any Souldiers under the command of his Excellency, who had deserted their Colours, and were come up to *London* without licence and authority from their Captains; and severall souldiers being taken, they were committed to safe custody, and were to be brought the next day before the Committee for the *Militia*, to whom they were to declare the reasons of their coming from the Army, or otherwise to be sent downe to be severely punished in the Army, that so they (or any others) may hereafter be more carefull of deserting the service upon any slight occasions; which proceedings no man whatsoever can condemn of severity; for that compared with the harsh proceedings of the Kings Forces towards their common Souldiers, whom they immediately try and execute by Martiall Law for the like crimes, they will appeare to favour of much clemency and mercy.

There is one thing in the next place which I conceive fit to be imparted in this our Intelligence, concerning the murther of Lieutenant *Richardson* dwelling in the *Old-change*. He was a man much esteemed by Souldiers for his experience in Martiall affaires, yet by an unhappy accident was murthered on Friday night last neere *Laurence Lane* end in *Cheapside*, being stab'd in the belly by an old man who certainly escaped, and is not yet discovered; the occasion of his death is not yet knowne, for that the Grand-Inquest have not yet given their Verdict concerning it. His death is much lamented by those who knew his worth; yet this makes good the sayin of a wise man, *Nihil certius morte, hora mortis nihil incertius*: Nothing more certaine then death, nor nothing more uncertaine than the houre of death.

A regiment of volunteers is now raising in *London* and the parts adjacent, which are to goe forth under the command of the right Honourable *Philip Earle of Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, and by him

to be conducted to the Isle of *Wight*, which place the Parliament have thought fit to secure by a strong Garrison, the better to prevent the invasion of any forraign Forcer.

By Letters from *Northampton* it is advertised, That a party of horse lately scouting out of that Towne, met with a regiment of horse under the command of Sir *Charles Lucas* and Prince *Rupert*s owne Troope, betweene whom there was a short skirmish, in which the enemy lost divers persons of quality, Major *Legge* shot in the head, and divers others taken prisoners. This was done with little or no considerable losse on our side.

We had also this weeke further intelligence of another successfull skirmish betweene the Northamptonshire Forces and the Woodheads neere unto *Oundle* in that County; wherein Serjeant-Major *Campsfield* (a man much esteemed among the Cavaliers) was shot thorow the Arme, and severall others wounded and taken prisoners. The particulars of which are not yet imparted.

The publike Fast-day which you formerly heard was by a late Proclamation from *Oxford*, altered from the last Wednesday to the second Friday the tenth of *Novemb.* last. For the better keeping whereof, that the people might know what to pray for, there is a forme of Common prayer appointed for that day, according to the Bishops old custome, which it seemes they are yet unwilling to leave, and amongst other Prayers therein set downe, there is one, in these following words:

**O** Most mercifull Lord God, we farther render thee all praise and thanks, for that thou hast been pleased to extend thy hand of deliverance to our gracious Queene, that thou hast made her an instrument of so much good to this Kingdome, &c.

Let the world judge, (besides the former endeavours to foment a civill warre betweene the two Nations of *England* and *Scotland*) if the stirring up a rebellion in *Ireland*, the kindling a most unnaturall civill warre in *England*, and the pawning the Jewels of the Crowne to continue that warre; or the introducing of Popery, of which she was about six moneths since voted guilty by the Parliament, be so

much for the good of the Kingdome, as these Oxonians would make us believe, although all the Logicke in *Oxford* is not sufficient to prove it.

By Letters from *Lancashire* it is this weeke advertised, that many of the valiant *Manchestrians* have a little entered into part of *Yorkshire*, and have done some considerable services there. A party of 500 Foote and some Troops of Horse lately beate up Commissary *Windhams* Quarters neere *Wakefield*, and surprized above an hundred of the Wood-heads there, enforcing the rest to flie for safety. It was also further certified, that the Marquesse of *Newcastles* Forces at *Wakefield* and *Hallifax*, hath since marched out to beate up the maine Quarters of the *Lancashire* Forces, but were repulsed with shame and losse, 40 of them slaine in the place, and Lieutenant-Colonell *Hales*, Captaine *Floyd*, and two Ensignes, and neere 30 prisoners more taken by the *Lancastrians*. The providence of God cannot be sufficiently admired in protecting of these Forces, and giving them so many prosperous successes in all their designs, even beyond the hopes and expectations of men; which as he was pleased to begin with a small number, so he still continues. For what but the mighty power of God can appeare in giving power to a small company of Protestant forces, raised for the most part out of that County to balance and command the whole County, wherein there were no lesse then 50 thousand Papists able to beare Armes, and so to feare them, that at this present it is one of the most quiet places of the Kingdome. This gives us yet hopes that the Almighty will not altogether desert his cause and people in this Kingdome, since is continually pleased to doe marvellous things for them.

Out of *Yorkshire* it is further informed, and confirmed, that the Marquesse of *Newcastles* Army is in a very unfit condition to meet the Scots, or to doe any other considerable service; his Army at most is not above 8000. whereof there is not above 600 with Sir *William Savill* who is Governour of *Torke*. The Marquesse is now gone from *Pomfret* Castle towards the South parts of *Yorkshire*, by reason that divers of the Gentry and his other souldiers doe daily desert him: and namely, the Lord *Chaworth*, Sir *Edw. Husse*, Sir *Philip Tharold*, Sir *Francis Williamson*, and *M. Ayre* in *Nottinghamshire*, and divers others; so that although he have received the 12000. Armes, which were lately landed at *Scarborough*, which were sent from the King of

*Denmarke*



Denmarke to his Majesty of England, yet he will hardly get men enow to make use of them.

There have beene severall relations formerly out of Ireland concerning a late victory obtained by the Protestants over the rebels there, since the Cessation. The truth whereof (as it was imparted in a Letter from a credible person in Cork) I have here inserted, viz.

*Sir, I shall acquaint you at this time with the true state of Affairs in those parts, which are thus : On the twelfth of October last a great party of the Rebels forces came within two miles of Corke, whereof the Souldiers in this Towne having intelligence, were very violent to sally out upon them ; to which at last, after some intreaty the Governour assented unto, and accordingly they marched forth ; which the Rebels perceiving, presently began to flie ; but Captaine pursuing them about 2 miles from the place, at last overtooke them, slew about 200 of them, tooke a good part of them, and returned thither with very little losse. On the 22 of October the Lord Inchequin and the Lord Muskery came into Corke and made knowne That the Cessation was agreed upon between the Irish Rebels and the Protestant Forces, by His Majesties Commission ; from which time the Souldiers durst not stirre out against the Rebels. As soone as the Lord Muskery came home, he sent the Major of Corke 3 Bucks, and the day following the Lord Inchequin, and the Lord Muskery dined together. This is all (Sir) that I can informe you of for the present, onely desiring your prayers and assistance in what you are able from England, for we have as much, if not more cause to feare this Cessation rather then an open warre.*

Both Houses of Parliament have passed an Ordinance, for the preservation and keeping together for publique use all such bookes, evidences, records, and writings, sequestred or taken by distresse, or otherwise, which are necessary to be kept. Wherein they declare, That no Committees or Committee for sequestrations or distresses in or of either of the places aforesaid, or any Officers under them employed shall or may make sale of, or otherwise disperse or dispose of any such

*Mann.*



*Manuscripts, proceedings of Courts, evidences of Lands, Rentals, &c. compt-bookes, or other kind of writings or written Papets or Parchment's heretofore sequestred or taken by distresse, or hereafter to be sequestred or taken by distresse, by authority of an Ordinance of Parliament; but that they and every of them shall from time to time deliver the same into the hands and care of Algernoun Earle of Northumberland, Theophilus Earle of Lincoln, and William Viscount Say and Seale, John Selden Esqu. Francis Roue Esqu. Sir Simon D' Ewes Knight and Baronet, Samuel Byrnone, Edmund Prideaux, Gilbert Milington, Roger Hill, Walter Young, Esquires, of the House of Commons, or any two of them, who are to Inventory the same, and leave or put and dispose them in some such place or places as they shall thinke fit and convenient for their custody there to remaine for such publicke or other use as to the Houses of Parliament shall seeme most meet and reasonable.*

There have beene lately many Cavaliers formerly employed as Souldiers in the Kings Army, and divers others both Gentlemen and Divines, who have deserted the Wood-heads and adhered to the Parliament. And particularly (besides those that have beene already mentioned to desert the Marquesse of Newcastle) there came this weeke into London one Master John How, Chaplaine to the Bishop of Oxford from Banbury, where he had sometime before taking part with the Kings Forces in their unjust and illegall counsels, untill now at last he being convinced of the desperate designs that are now used at Oxford for the introduction of Popery and slavery into this Kingdome, which are made much more apparent by the late unjust Cessation in Ireland hath now declared his sorrow and reluctancie for his compliance with them so long, and since his comming hither hath conversed with, and confuted divers persons who were formerly of his opinion: and further declares, That there are many others about Banbury and Oxford, who upon the same considerations will shortly desert the *Oxonians* and returne to the Parliament.

His Excellency (the Parliaments Lord Generall came into London from his head Quarters at Saint Albans on Munday last, Nov. 20. to treat and consult with the Parliament about severall matters of consequence, and particularly concerning the payment of the Arrears due unto the Army. The foot souldiers had their pay on Monday last, onely the horse are for a time deferred, for that some of them

them had sold their owne horses and plundered the Countries of others, for which Captaine *Oliver Cromwell* and some others are to be tried by a Counsell of war, and the rest to have their pay according as it shall from time to time bee due unto them. The *London Trained Bands* doe as yet continue at *Newport-pannell*, *Saint Albans*, and the places adjacent, and are required to returne very suddenly upon the compleating of the Fortifications in both places, which are now very neere finished.

On Tuesday Novemb. 21. we had certaine intelligence that Sir *William Waller* with his Forces quartered at *Farnham Castle*, *Alton*, and some other places thereabouts: he hath now a compleat Army by the addition of eight hundred horse, and divers regiments of Dragoons out of *Kent*, and of Sir *Arthur Hesters* regiment from *London*. It was then also reported, That Sir *Ralph Hopton* faced Sir *Williams* Army on Sunday last, whereupon Sir *William* drew forth his Forces upon *Beacon-Hill*, about a mile distant from the Castle, upon which Sir *Ralph* seeing Sir *William* in a readinesse to have entertained him retreated (having no stomacke at that time to fight :) howsoever Sir *William Waller* (though hee hath suffered much through the neglect of some Commanders) will be willing at any time to give Sir *Ralph Hopton* battell. There hath not bene as yet any skirmishing betweene any considerable number of their Forces, onely some few bickings as their Scouts casually meet.

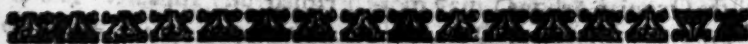
On Wednesday Novemb. 22. There was a Conference betwene both Houses of Parliament, at which there were read severall Letters, one under his Majesties hand, which about a month since was sent from *Oxford* unto the generall Assembly of *Scotland*, and from thence were brought over unto both Houses of Parliament here by the Commissioners of *Scotland* which came last thence, that thereby the fidelity of that Kingdome to the Parliament (notwithstanding all the *Oxonian* designs) may more perspicuously appeare. The effect of the Letter was, *To forbid the Scots to take up Armes or to march into this Kingdome to joyne with the rebels here upon any pretence whatsoever, without his Majesties personall consent: And threaten, that if they should doe otherwise, he shall esteeme of them as rebels and traitors unto him.* But the Scots being sensible of the destructive courses into which his Majesty is drawne by the perswasions of evill Councillors, are firmly resolved to stand to their Nationall Covenant, and defend his

his majesties Person and the true Religion and worship of God, notwithstanding all the indeavours of the popish party to seduce them from their fidelity in that particular. And accordingly, their Army consisting of about 31000 horse and foot, are in a readinesse to march into this Kingdome; but whether they bee already entred (as some report) we have as yet no certaine grounds to beleeeve, onely severall Letters from *Scotland* the last weeke informed. That they then kept their Rendezvouz at *Dunbar*, which is not above twenty miles distant from *Berwicke*, from whence they intended speedily to advance into this Kingdome.

On the same day also, there was some debate in the House of Commons concerning the Oath which the Commissioners for the Great Seale should take, and the place wherein it should be kept, but there is nothing as yet fully resolved upon concerning them: so that it is conceived, the said Commissioners will not sit in the Chancery untill the beginning of *Hilary Terme* next.

There have been many grosse abuses committed this weeke in divers Churches about *London*, by putting up divers Bills of false and scandalous reports unto severall Ministers: As of the taking of *Witch-saffer* by Sir *William Brereton*, and some other fictitious victories and successes on the Parliaments side. All which upon full examination, have proved to be purposely forged to amuse and disturb the common people; but we hope that speciall care will be hereafter taken to discover and punish severely all such persons who shall be found guilty thereof, and to make them exemplary, to deterre others from committing the like pernicious and nefarious actions.

This is Licenced and entered in Stationers-Hall-  
booke, according to Order.



*London*, Printed for Thomas Bates, and J. W. J. 1643.



THE  
MYSTERIE  
OF  
INIQUITIE,

YET WORKING

*In the Kingdomes of ENGLAND, SCOTLAND,  
and IRELAND, for the destruction of Re-  
ligion truly Protestant.*

AND DISCOVERED, *By Edward Bowles*

As by other grounds apparent and probable  
so especially by the late Cessation in Ireland, no way so like-  
ly to be ballanced, as by a firme Union of England  
and Scotland, in the late solemne Cove-  
nant, and a religious pur-

*for the sake of* suance of it. *Wm. Dugly*

ZEPH. 3. 3. 4. 5.

*Her Princes within her are roaring lions; her Judges are evening  
wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.*

4 *Her Prophets are light and treacherous persons: her Priests have  
polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.*

5 *The just Lord is in the midst thereof: he will not doe iniquity: every  
morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the  
unjust knoweth no shame.*

*at Denbrough Printed at London by A. B. 24 Novemb  
1643*

N

T

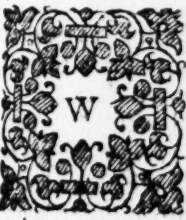


wri  
nest  
ther  
Mi  
upo  
adv  
ove  
ont  
line



(1)  
THE  
MYSTERIE  
OF  
INIQUITIE,

*Yet working in the Kingdomes of Eng-  
land, Scotland, and Ireland, for the  
destruction of Religion truly  
Protestant.*

 Ere there not a more then ordinary stupiditie  
possessing the hearts of men, which God u-  
sually permits as the fore-runner of heavie  
judgements, after so many reall and bloody  
demonstrations of a damnable designe upon  
our *Religion* and *Liberty*, it were the most  
unnecessary worke imaginable to publish  
written ones. But let this unhappy necessity be obeyed, and ho-  
nest men be perswaded a little to withdraw their thoughts from  
their perplexed reflections upon the businesse of *Hull*, and the  
*Militia*, and the *London Tumults*, ( which are usually looked  
upon as the grounds, but never were other then occasions and  
advantages fought to throw us into this confusion which now  
overspreads the face of *England*, and, unlesse God, who casteth  
out the counsels of *Princes*, and takes the wise in their own craft-  
inesse, mercifully prevent, is like to *overwhelme* it ) and apply  
A 2 themselves

themselves to a diligent observation. of the *contexture* and *comprehension* of affaires, as they have beene these latter yeares managed by our Adversaries : That so comparing one part of their Proceeding with another, and all with this proposed end of subverting the *Protestant Religion*, together with the *Subjects Liberty* (the *Elme* of that *Vine*) the impartiall and diligent Reader may discern an evident conjuncture of *Jesuits*, *Priests*, *Princes*, *Prelates*, *Papists*, *Politicians*, *Atheists*, *profane* and *ignorant persons*, for the ruine of that *Religion* to which some of them are *Professed Enemies*, others *Pretended Friends*, but which of them the most pernicious is hard to judge.

But, that no body may be wronged, this Heterogeneous number must, in reference to this great worke, receive its proportionable distribution, and we must not conceive all these equally engaged, or upon the same grounds. *Babel* is to be built, the *Architects* are the *Jesuites*, taking in some *Atheisticall Politicians* to their assistance, as *Surveyors* of the worke : *Princes* must finde the materials, as being made beleve that the worke is designed for the House of their Kingdome, and the honour of their Majesty. *Papists*, with the rabble of *superstitious* and *ambitious Clergy*, are the *daily Labourers*, the prophane and ignorant multitude are employed in the most servile workes, as *Hewers of wood*, and *Drawers of water*, and are now made to tread mortar for this building moistened with their own blood.

And because all these must be presumed reasonable men (though the later sort are used as *natural brut beasts, made to be taken & destroyed*) who though they are not so wise as to know what they do, yet must not be thought so foolish as not to know why they take this paines, different ends are held out. And therefore this great building is designed as a *Church* for the *Papists* Devotion, as a *Palace* for the *Prelates* ambition, as a *Castle* for the *Princes* power, and the rest have severall baits by these cunning *Anglers* cast out unto them, according to the variety of their dispositions.

But lest I should seeme rather to write then to reveale a Mystery, it will be convenient to use all plainnesse of speech, that they who are concerned may discern truth before it be beaten into their heads with a *Poleaxe*.

First,

First, I presume it will be granted on all parts, that the Roman Strumpet is very industrious to corrupt the Earth with her Fornications, *Rev.* 19. 2. and hath to that end constituted a great Councell, *De propaganda fide*, as they call it, but rather, *De propaganda perfidia*, whose most vigilant Instruments and Emissaries are the *Jesuits*, who have by their diligence obtained the honour to be *Cupbearers* of this Wine of Fornication, and are justly accounted by us those *Frogs*, *comming out of the mouth of the Dragon, the Beast, and the false Prophet, going forth unto the Kings of the Earth, and of the whole world, Rev.* 16. 12. These men, as they compass sea and land, and have spread themselves well nigh in all parts, so they have alwayes had a speciall eye to the Kingdomes of Brittain, it being doubtlesse propounded to them, and all Romish Agents, as a piece of eminent service, if by any meanes that might be reduced to the vassalage of Rome.

And this is the second step which I think there will be no contesting for, that the Romish Agents have bin very earnest and industrious in reconciling this Iland with the adjacent to their Religion; it being a service which the Pope himself disdained not to stoop to, in that Letter (yet uncontradicted) which he writ to the Prince in Spain, now extant in the English tongue; where he desires that the *Prince of Wales* might be brought backe againe into the lap of the Romish Church, and the *Prince of the Apostles* put into possession of this most noble Isle. Which desires of the Pope have beene seconded with continuall endeavours of swarmes of Jesuites and Priests resident amongst us.

It being then granted, that ever since the Reformation there hath beene such a designe, it remaines to shew how it hath been prosecuted, and how farre it hath prevailed, where the Impediment now is, what labour there is to remove it, that all true Protestants may the better understand their owne condition and *Interests*. Onely let this be premised, that wee being to deale with a *Mystery*, a work of darknesse, it must not be expected that all which shall be produced, should be cleare and convincing; as if a judicial proceeding were undertaken, but that the

Arguments be so probable and dependant, as, though not a legall yet a rationall judgement may be passed against our Adversaries in this Cause. And it hath beene a very unjust triumph of the Enemy over the Parliament and their friends in want of evidence, when they have (though the nature of the businesse, being treasonable, and therefore clandestinely carried, and bound up by oathes of secrecie) beene put to make up the grounds of their proceedings from the connexion of severall particulars and probabilities, which are enough for a Stateseman, though not a Judge. And the diligent observer may take notice how these feares and jealousies, pretended to be groundlesse, have beene justified by after proceedings, as the use made of *Newcastle* hath vindicated the securing *Hull*. The Ship from *Denmarke* hath justified their suspition, grounded (as it is said) upon the slighted testimony of the *Skipper* at *Rotterdam*. The Lord *Dighies* endeavours, and the residence there of *King* and *Cochran*, the Propositions to the Scots at *Newcastle* (hereafter to be mentioned) for the joyning of the Scottish and English Armies against the Parliament, have justified all the suspicions and accusations, then pretended and protested to be unjust and groundlesse. In such times and cases as these, feares and jealousies are pardonable, and distrust, especially after evident breaches of trust, is the mother of security. It is a very unequall thing that the King with his Cavaliers should renounce the Parliament, destroy his good Subjects, upon the jealousy that Parliaments and Puritans are Enemies to his Prerogative and Power (which can never be proved if Justice be made the Rule of Power) and we railed on for defending our selves against the confederacie of Papists, Prelates, Court Parasites, and their Adherents, whose endeavours of introducing Popery and Tyranny, are farre beyond jealousy, as is now to be demonstrated.

I will not retire so farre backe (having so much worke before me) as to insist upon the manifest and manifold attempts upon this Kingdome in the dayes of *Queene Elizabeth*, whom when they had discerned to have settled her *Interests* for the Protestants against *Spaine* and *Rome*, and established her Councell according to those *Interests*: So that though the *Bishops* brought her

her to dis-favour *Puritans*, yet they could not perswade her to favour the *Papists*, but she still kept a strict and vigilant eye over them, as being rightly informed, that they, and not the other, were the greatest Enemies to Royall Power. When they saw this, the usuall arts of Rome against dis-affected Princes are put in practice, viz. *Bulls*, *Interdicts*, *Poysonings*, *Assassinations*, which God wonderfully preserved that heroicke Ladie from; the Spanish Armado, the Rebellion in Ireland, may be further Testimonies of their zeale in this businesse. To the enumeration of these, let us onely adde thankfulness and caution, and proceed to their after *Machinations*, the bitter fruits of which the Protestant Churches yet feele.

King *James*, before he came to the Crowne of England, had a heart too large for his Dominion, and therefore extended his affectionate thoughts to the Kingdomes of England and Ireland, which he longed for a peaceable possession of.

The Factors of Rome having studied his interest and nature, according to their wonted confidence attempt him: as for his *Understanding*, so well informed in the *Forgeries* and *Falshoods* of the Romish Religion, it was not to be ventured on, and therefore they proportion their workings to his *Passions*, which were, desire of the accession of power, mixt with a more then ordinary feare (in which he was naturally unhappy) lest he should be interrupted, if not disappointed in the entrance: And in this Conflict obtaine from him some intimations, if not assurances, of favour to the Catholique Cause, with which they were for the present satisfied.

The King upon his entrance and settlement in England, saw cause rather to dispence with his promises then his principles; whereupon the Popish Faction grew discontented against him, and a fruit of that discontent was the *Romish Hellish Powder-Plot*, never to be mentioned by any good Protestant but with due gratitude to Almighty God, and just detestation of the Romish Religion.

This Treason wrought not kindly with his Majesty: for whereas he might have made the *Plot* a ground of defiance, and the Evidenace a ground of confidence; the horror of the  
businesse



businessse wrought such impression of dread upon his timorous spirit, that though he was not blown up, yet he was shaken by it all his life after, & drawn successively to a *Compliance* with, at least a *Connivence* at their proceedings. And notwithstanding the free exercise of his wit and pen against Popery, which they could well allow him, they constrained him to purchase his own security (contrary to the Interests of Protestant Religion, and Paternall affection) with the ruine of the neighbour Churches of Bohemia and the Palatinate.

We should not have looked upon the day of our brethren : to that we may reduce the many impediments that have fallen in betwixt us and the help of our friends, and that posture wherein God himself stands towards us, even as a *man astonished, a mighty man that cannot save, Jer. 149.* Though we have this hope left, that God will recompence that mischiefe, not upon the Nation, the body whereof had a just fellow-feeling with the distressed of their neighbours, but upon that accursed Faction whose pernicious Councils yet rule among us.

This was the most considerable Progreſſe made in his time, though the preparatory workings for a fitter opportunity were not omitted, as the cherishing in him a disaffection to *Puritans*, an inclination to *Bishops*, procuring countenance to *Profaneness*, both by practice, and Declaration to the remote Counties for licentious Sabbath-breaking, and settling about him persons regardless of the good of Church or Commonwealth. To which may be added the untimely death of Prince *Henry*, when it was once observed that he grew popular, inclined to martiall affaires, and disaffected to Spanish Proceedings. As also the Propositions of the Treaty of marriage with Spaine offered from *England*, reviled at *Rome*, and then by the Negotiation of *Bristol* agreed to (though after broken) with so many advantages to the spreading of Popery in England, as might discover the designe to have beene considerably advanced in King *James* his time.

I shall shut up the discourse of his Reigne with this observation of the providence of God : That those Princes who have trusted God with their lives and Kingdomes, and kept *Spain* and

*Rome*

*Rome* at distance and defiance, have sped better then they who to their dishonoured selves have sacrificed the welfare of the Church of God, as, by comparing the History of *Queene Elizabeth* with those of *Henry* the fourth of France and King *James*, may appeare; who trusting to their owne politick Conservations, the thing that they feared came upon them. For so it was, that when by the journey into Spaine, fairer hopes were conceived of the *Prince*, as by his intercourse with the Pope, and the presumptions of the Jesuit (which you shall finde in the Treatise of the English Pope, not unworthy an Englishmans diligent observation) most fully appeares, King *James* came to be looked upon as *ὁρίχιον*, and must be taken out of the way, that the Mytery might worke the more effectually, and so died hee both a Friend and Martyr of the Catholique Cause. Though it was doubted and feared there were severall ingredients into his death, the world talkes of a drinke and a plaister, the Cup might be mingled for *Romes* sake, and some other hands accessary to spreading the plaister; if so, let them share the guilt, I leave them to him whose eyes are upon all the wayes of men to render them according to their wayes, and the fruit of their doing. It is said the Archbishop of York, if he have not too much or too little *Grace*, can tell you more of this businesse.

Let our trembling pen passe on to his now Majesties Reigne: and now doubtlesse some Apologie is expected, but I hope to say nothing that needs it; I shall endeavour to avoid known falsehoods, or unseasonable truths.

An earnest affection to the Preservation and Reformation of the Church of God hath put me upon this disquisition, and the desire of preserving good men from a snare, which shall be in vaine spread in the sight of any bird, hath prevailed with me for the discovery of my thoughts: It is in service to that Cause, which I desire not to overlive the welfare of. And therefore without any more complement, let us begin to search out the Platformes, Groundworkes, Materialls, Instruments of this great service, for recovery of *Brittaine* to *Babylon*.

In the beginning of his now Majesties reigne, they having in *Spaine* and otherwise obtained testimonies of his disposition, a

B

strange

*strange wife* is prepared for him, which, according to Scripture truth, is a dangerous preparative for a *strange god*: Surely they will turne away your heart after their gods, 1 Kings 11.2.

Upon this marriage is the Court (sufficiently loose, and luxurious enough at all times) dissolved into Riots and Masquings, and in the midst of that noise were our Counsellors and Enterprizes most perfidiously mis-laid and betrayed, as those of *Ree* and *Cales*, and especially that of *Rockell*, which, as if no slighter a Complement could be thought of for the faire Lady received from France, must by English hands and Popish Counsellors be betrayed in its Religion and Liberty. Thus is our guilt increased, and our strength diminished. And lest the Remainder of it should be employed according to the Interests of our Religion and Nation, a peace with *Spain* is concluded, the *Palatine* left to that which leaves it yet miserable, and is halting us after it, a Course of treating with them, who carry *destruction and misery in their pathes, but the way of peace they have not knowne*. These things have beene long knowne, but little considered; and it stands well enough with my intent and purpose to repeat things mentioned by others, because I aime at shewing the dependance of the Jesuiticall proceedings one upon another, and all upon the maine end of subverting Religion and Liberty.

After these parts so well plaid abroad, let us consider how the designe was carried on among our selves, from the fourth yeare of his Majesties reigne. And here, as good workmen use to doe, they forecast the manner, and provide the Instruments of their worke. It must be done either by force, or fraud; the first is disapproved, probably upon these reasons:

1 The King could not be supposed to yeeld to an invasion of his owne Kingdome, and it was pitie to betray so hopefull a Prince.

2 It was more full of hazzard, as subject to the Accidents of warre; as also, that a violent attempt would probably joyn the *Protestant* and *Puritane* against the *Papist*, whereas a fraudulent graduall proceeding might possibly unite the *Papist* and *indifferent Protestant* against the *Puritane*, which they have  
now

now accomplished. The latter way is resolved upon, and Instruments accordingly fitted, which are certainly the most considerable requisites in any worke.

And because it was of very great concernment, that the King should be brought to favour and further these Popish proceedings and preparations, he must be engaged either upon religious or politick considerations to promote this *Reconciliation* with *Rome*.

Not to dispute how farre he was prevailed with in matters of Religion, if not for an absolute alteration, yet an Accommodation; or whether the ultimate End and full Designe were discovered to him, or rather he made to prosecute it under another Notion: This is certain, that he manifestly favoured those Courses that made way for Popery & Tyranny, and it is to be conceived, rather with respect to power and profit (which were alwayes observed to be his Majesties well consistent Interests) then to the Popish or any other Religion, which is evidenced by that passage that fall from his Majesty, observed by the *Venetian* that wrote the Narrative, called the Popes Nuntio, *sc. That his Majestie could at that time reconcile himselfe to Rome with much advantage*. And when it was discerned that the Interest of absolute Rule, with its advantages, was so firmly settled in his Majesty, and that hee was subject to be violent in the prosecution of it, and not likely to stumble at small blockes, which they might well ghesse by the dissolution of Parliaments, billeting Souldiers, the designe of the Germane horse, &c. they cherish him in it, and set *France* with its broken *Parliaments* and full power as an Object of Emulation before him, as finding the Interests of Popery and Tyranny very well to agree.

Now therefore is his Majesty perswaded that his Crowne and the Popes Chaire have common Friends, and common Enemies.

*Parliaments* and *Puritanes* are their *Enemies*, *Prelacie* and *Prophanenesse* their *Friends*.

Let us see how things were carried with respect to them all.

First for *Parliaments*, which the Popish Partie knew

to be very good advantages in their constitution, to the preservation and reformation of the Protestant Religion, they represent them to his Majesty as most disadvantageous to his desired power and profit. They were onely times of recompence for wrong, of petitions for right, Controllers of Prerogative, Assertors of popular Liberty, and therefore are they dissolved, disgraced by scandalous Declarations, publickly aspersed both from the Presse and Pulpit, as by Doctor *Al. blaster, Beale, Manwaring*, and others of that stamp. And that there might be no occasion of drawing supplies of money that way, which had so many other Inconveniences attending it, severall exquisite Engines of iniquity and oppression were found out by *Weston, Noy*, and others, as Loanes, Patents, Ship-money, &c. And thus for twelve yeares, or thereabouts, were Parliaments intermitted, and the hopes, if not remembrance, of them almost worne out.

Then for *Puritanes*, men cordially protestant and zealous of their owne Religion, which no where but among us is a fault, because they were tenacious of just Liberty, and true Religion, how studiously and spitefully are they disgraced, as men of Antimonarchicall Principles, factious spirits, ranked with *Jesuites*, (who were yet better used) as the incendiaries of Churches and States. For the suppressing these men the authority of the High Commission, Star-chamber, Bishops Courts, and the ordinary Courts of Justice, through the corruption of Judges and other inferior Officers, made very serviceable; and that they might have no Shelter nearer then *New England*, most of the faithfull Ministers and religious Justices were for some pretence or other discountenanced, displaced; and it was growne to that passe, that *he that departed from evill made himselfe a prey*. For the rooting out of Ministers, whose onely fault was painfulnesse in their places, severall artifices were used: And because there were a sort of conformable Puritanes, whom the old Ceremonies reached not (who were the least tolerable, because the least liable) severall Innovations, and that pestilent Declaration of the Sabbath, were introduced, which to oppose or refuse, was to be marked out to destruction. And all this done, that the Faction, as they called it, that so much hindered the *good worke* in hand,



hand, this intended *reconciliation*, might be weakened, and removed.

But were not the Cup in the hand of the Whore very stupifying, it were impossible to make Princes so much mistake their friends for enemies. The Principles of Poperie are certainly more propense to Treasons and Rebellions then those of the Protestant Religion, which alwayes made good *Subjects*, though not *Slaves*. And besides Reason and experience of former Princes, this present Conjunction of time and affaires may give testimony thereof. Suppose a Popish Prince that had broken the Originall Contract, bound with Oath, subverted the fundamentall Constitutions of government in his Kingdome, imagine by Parliaments, and gave evident testimony of not being firme to the established Religion; can it be conceived that such a one could enjoy any security in the midst of Romane Catholiques? Yet with us, after manifold oppositions, breaches of privilege, intrenchments upon liberty, setting up of the Standard, which some would have interpreted a renouncing of the peoples protection, upon which their allegiance depends, casting off a Parliament, by so late an Act made indissoluble, without their own consent, charging them with actuall rebellion, and disclaiming all Acts done by them, or right in them to exercise his or their owne power. The King hears no other language then Gracious Sovereigne, Your sacred Majesty, not onely in formall compellations, but solemne Covenants. Let the world judge whether the challenged Power of the Pope, and the grounds of Popery, would not have given the Subjects an absolution, and established proceedings upon other grounds then the Puritanes of England and Scotland yet doe. Yet so farre, through the just judgements of God, have the intoxications of Rome, backed with continuall evill Councils, prevailed with his Majesty, as that it may be said justly of him as of *David*, he loves his enemies, and hates his friends, and preferres them who have playd some of *Absaloms* tricks with him, to his most faithfull servants and people. It may be his Majesty is led by this Principle, that if he prevaile he gaines much, if not, he loseth nothing, onely is where he was: but this may prove a deceitfull arguing, if not

prevented in time. That of the wise man may be peculiarly applied to these Councells, so full of folly and hazzard, *The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke*. But pardon this digression, it was well meant, howe'er it may be interpreted.

So fared it with the *Friends of Popery*, the *Prelates*; who but they must be the Kings Friends, *Neale* to King *James*, *Land* to King *Charles*, and there they suborned a fraudulent Proverb to serve their turne, which was, *No Bishop, no King*, nay (in *Sydenhams Rhetoricke*) *no God*, whereas the truth was, *No Prelate, no Pope*. And here againe was the King cheated by the Bishops, which will evidently appeare if ever (which God forbid) these Cockatrice egges be hatched. In the meane time let reason and former experience be Judges. The pomp and splendour of the Church is the Popes proper Interest, to which the greatnesse of Princes is rather opposite then subservient. Increase of power was in the Negotiation pretended for the King, intended for the Bishops, who onely made use of the Kings power for the advancement of their owne. And though the King might easily judge that no addition of power could be in *them*, without a *Diminution of his*, yet so farre had this Circean Cup prevailed, that Bishops and their Agents, because they served the turne for the present, and prostituted their learning, power, and consciences, to the vindication of illegall actions and authority, were entrusted not onely with *Ecclesiasticall*, but a very great share in *Civill* affaires, some of them being of the Privie Councell in all the three Kingdomes, and more especially the Archbishop of Saint Andrewes, (*Chancellour of Scotland*, the Archbishop of Canterbury, *Controller of the Councell* in England, who, through the Kings confidence, and his owne pragmaticke disposition, had an influence upon all businesse of consequence that was transacted. And as the King presumed them his friends, so the Pope knew they were his owne. Their function was a degree nearer in kindred to him then any other government of the Church, and the persons of some of them (as being men addicted to Superstition and Idolatry) were more serviceable then their Offices.

And it is worth the observation, what care did the Faction  
take

take to keepe this maine outworke to Popery, in pressing their Calling upon mens Consciences, which every body, unlesse some of their owne Favourites, found so offensive in all other respects. And therefore from the Pulpit and Presse was their *Jus divinum* pleaded, as by others, so by the prostitute pen of Doctor Hall, who must also contribute his Mite towards this Reconciliation, by his printed *Reconciler*, being a penance enjoyned him for writing formerly *No peace with Rome*. And lest their Rhetorick should faile, they tooke care in their *Conclave* (for it was neither Synod nor Convocation) held 1640. for the binding men to this Government by an Oath, so absolutely necessary to this worke was their standing justly thought to be.

Lastly, another Introduction made for the resignation of this Church and Kingdome into the bosome of Rome, was that *Ignorance* and *prophanesse* which were generally countenanced in the Kingdome. That there was all meanes used for the growth of these *Cardinall vertues* is evidently manifest. As for *Ignorance*, how studiously did the Pharisaicall Prelates keepe from the people the key of knowledge, by disgracing and discountenancing preaching, silencing painfull Ministers, putting downe Lectures, and when good men (willing to take any advantage to discharge their Consciences) in stead of preaching expounded the common Catechisme, in that they were restrained by *Wrens* Articles, and all discourse of Religion forbidden upon occasionall meetings. But I am sure that is no Apostolike Rule, if Saint *Paul* be consulted, (*Col. 3. 16.*) for the advancement of the Apostolike Sea, as it is called.

The most of the preaching that was allowed, was degenerate into railing against Parliaments and Puritans, crying up absolute authority, passive obedience, straines of wit fitter for a Stage then a Pulpit. And that men might not be relieved from the *Presse*, where the *Pulpit* failed, some superstitious, prophane Chaplaines were set to be Overseers of it, to whom an Egyptian Command was given, as to the Midwives there, to kill the Males in the birth; and not satisfied with that, as if one age were too narrow Limits for their iniquity to be exercised in, Order was given for the re-printing bookes formerly licenced, with

with their *Corrections*, or rather *Corruptions*, according to the Tridentine invention of *Index expurgatorius*.

The like care was taken in matter of *Prophanesſe*; which, as if it had not bene ſufficiently provided for by *Ignorance*, the naturall mother of it, the Prelates by the examples of their owne families for the moſt part, and the procuring and preſſing the booke of licentiouſneſſe upon the Sabbath, were diligent Nurſes thereof.

And if it be further enquired how theſe Twinnes became ſerviceable to Popery; the reſolution is very cleere: Ignorance, you know, is the mother of Popiſh Devotion, that is, Superſtition, and a ſpeciall qualification of a Diſciple of Rome, where *blindfold* is the onely *play*, a trick the Pope borrowes from the Divell, *the god of this world hath blinded their mindes*, 2 Cor. 4.4. And ſo likewiſe Prophanesſe is a borderer upon Popery, by the looſe Principles of which it is much countenanced. It is true, ſome ſins are not ſo good cheap among them as others, but all may be had at a reaſonable rate. And prophane perſons, whoſe remainders of Conſcience tell them they muſt at leaſt pretend to ſome Religion or other (unleſſe they have arrived at the height of Atheiſm) readily pitch upon that next hand, which would allow moſt Liberty. And our preſent experience gives teſtimony of the ſervice theſe two fruits of the Biſhops Government have done: Prophanesſe hath made a generall averſeneſſe to Reformation, and Ignorance, with the help of that, hath furniſhed the King with an Army againſt the Parliament, fetcht from the barren Mountaines of Wales, Cornewall, and the North, which were kept ſure without the means of knowledge, as a fit reſerve for ſuch a time as this. I ſpeake of the common ſort of ſouldiers, many of the reſt have too much knowledge, and too little Conſcience.

Thus have we an account of the more remote preparations for this *great ſervice*, which had wrought ſo well, that it was thought reaſonable to adventure more boldly upon the buſineſſe. And the Prelats, with their forward Dependants, as impatient of this dilatory proceeding, begin to offer & preſſe Popiſh Innovations, to preach divers Doctrines of groſſe Popery, for the which I  
reſerre

referte you to the *Canterburians self-conviction*. The Schooles, the Presse, the Pulpit, began to speake Italian apace. The *Martyrs* of the Protestant Religion disgraced, the *Conspirators* in the Powder-Treason excused, as in a Sermon at Saint *Maries* in Cambridge by *Kemp* of *Guenes Colledge*. And the affront to Rome in the Common Prayer Booke, viz. *Whose Faith is Faltion, Religion Rebellion*, must be taken out, that the Proverb might be verified, *Missa non mordet*. Our Churches began to put on the attire of the Harlot; Altars, Crucifixes, and other idolatrous Pictures, were frequently set up, and fervently maintained. The Divine service, as they called it, was a Messe so prepared, as that strangers from beyond Sea could scarce beleieve themselves to be in England, but rather in France or Italy, and cryed, *Non tam ovum ovo simile, nec lac lacti, &c.*

And if all this will not perswade the incredulous Reader, that there was a strong endeavour of altering Religion among us, I shall commend to his consideration, not so much Romes Master-piece, ( which may be *Canterburies* Master-piece for ought I know, it lookes so like a disguise ) as that serious and ingenious Tract, called, *The English Pope*, together with the *Popes Nuntios* annexed, which gives a more exact account then I thought the secrecie of those Negotiations could have afforded to a man disaffected to them: Wherein you have the propounding and driving of the bargaine betwixt the Agents for Rome, and the Archbishop with his Complices, who bought and sold the Puritans for Cardinals Caps, and Pensions, among whom the then *Chichester*, now *Salisbury*, was a Chiefe, and therefore fittest to be the Princes Tutor. But I should wrong both that Authour, and my Reader, to tell that Storie after him.

And though *England* was the maine Shop of this Forgerie, as being most considerable, as also because in *Ireland* there needed not so much diligence, and in *Scotland* there was not much matter to be wrought upon; yet in the two other Kingdomes this pious inclination to peace with Rome was not neglected. In *Ireland*, in the fourth yeare of his Majesty, severall Immunities and Encouragements were granted to the Papists. The then  
C Deputie,



Deputie, though his Veine lay more right for tyranny and exaction, in regard of his imperious spirit, yet he failed not to doe many good Offices for the Papists, by *Connivence* and *Countenance* given to the free and publike exercise of Idolatry. This the King helped on by making many *Popish Peeres*, that a Parliament in that Kingdome might occasionally prove rather advantageous to the designe, then other wise. The fruit of which liberality of honour was reaped in the Irish Parliaments, allowing a Contribution to the warre against Scotland, and their sending a Committee, many of which were forward Papists, now chiefe Rebels, to *White-hall*, the summer before the Rebellion brake forth, who in all probability shuffled the Cards for the bloudie Game which was plaid October after. And that *Canterbury* might not stand idle, he dispatcht thither *Clappell*, and other such Agents, wholly by their Arminianisme and Superstition, might traine up the ordinary sort of Protestants there, and bring them to that temper, that upon a difference they should propend rather to the Papists then the true Protestants, of which allay, *Ormond*, *Canterburys* Nurssling, and his followers, now prove. Thus was *Ireland* managed, that it might serve the turne it now doth: of which afterwards.

In *Scotland* likewise all possible industry was used to facilitate an Accommodation with *England* first, and so with *Rome*. And to that purpose the Popish and Prelaticall partie were very busie there; particularly *Spotswood* Archbishop of Saint Andrews, a deepe and subtle Dissembler, who had discouraged and extirpated by degrees, and under divers pretexts, most of the faithfull Ministers there; and had he been left to his owne Politicks, in which he was beyond his Patron *Canterbury*, in probability, he had made the condition of that Nation almost desperate. But *Canterbury* meeting with a man of his owne mettall, *Maxwell* Bishop of Ross (fit to be *Jehus Coachman*, being a furious driver to this *Samaritane mixture*, who apprehended and represented the condition of that Nation too forwardly and presumptuously, in his zeale rather then discretion) gave heed to him, and would needs be gathering the fruits of the Scottish endeavours before they could be ripened in that cold Countrey,

more

more backward then England, and so set his owne and fellowes teeth on edge.

In confidence, therefore that the Scottish Church and Nation was so well prepared, (as by other endeavours, so by his Sermon preached at Edinburgh, when he was there with the King, about the *Partition-wall*, Eph. 2 14. which he miserably handled, when he made it to be the Jesuites and Puritans hindring this Reformation, that is, Reconciliation with Rome) as to receive the English Liturgie, and that corrupted, or to give good advantages to the Designe by their refusall. It was boldly offered them, back'd with the Kings power, prostituted to all such services, by that Prelaticall Pandar to the Whore of Rome. As also a booke of corrupt Canons, which though they comprehend abundant iniquity, yet it was thought fit by one Canon, commended by *Rosse to Canterbury*, that a doore should be left open wide enough for the Pope himselfe to enter at a fit opportunity, to this effect; *That since no Reformation in Doctrine or Discipline can be made perfect at once, it should be lawfull by his Majesties consent, &c.* which fell in so directly with *Canterburys* Designe, that he procured it to be approved by the King at Greenwich, May 23. 1635. and injoynd it to be inserted, giving thanks to his Agent the *Bishop of Rosse*, in a letter yet to be seene, saying, hee was glad of *the Canon so usefully placed behinde the Curtaine*, and commanded it to be fully printed.

But these Southerne Plants, being Slips of an Italian Stocke, could not endure this Northerne Climate, but were sorely nipt, and (*hinc illa lachryma*) the Scots in stead of a Common Prayer Booke, joyned in a Covenant; which when *Spotswood* saw, he said (prophetically, I hope, as once *Cainphas*) the bottome of their businesse was broken out, and for his part hee thought it seasonable to repaire into England, which he forthwith did, and with griefe died a Martyr to this Designe, and so was the prediction of Master *Walsh*, a famous Scottish Minister, fulfilled upon him, who in a Letter to the Bishop, written 1604. told him he should die an Out-cast.

The resolute rejection of this booke, together with the Pre-

lates, altered the *Scene*, but no way the *Plot* of this Tragedy, and gave occasion for new Actors to enter in a military posture, it being determined by this Romish Confederacie, that force must be added to fraud, the peoples blood to the Prelates swear, rather then this blessed worke dis-appointed.

When therefore it was resolved that the many humble Petitions and Remonstrances of the Scottish Nation should be answered in blood, preparations are accordingly made; and because the Bishops had rendred themselves so odious by their Superstitious and Lordly carriage, though the quarrell was theirs, the action must be entred in the Kings name, the warre must be called *Belum Regale*, and not *Episcopale*, and the Scots persecuted, not as men dis-affected to *Episcopacy*, but to *Monarchy*. And thus, by blowing the Trumpet of Lies and Slanders, some desperate, some deluded persons were gathered together, to force the Scottish Nation to *Canonicall* obedience, and a *Conformity* to England, now in *Confederacie* with Rome. His Majesties person for the credit of the Cause must be engaged, who comming downe to the Borders, and finding the Scots standing upon their defence at Dunce hill, the King having left his firebrands at home, instead of fighting treates and concludes a Pacification at *Bermicke*; which when the Councillours of mischief, especially *Canterbury* and *Strafford*, saw, as they had before incensed his Majesty against his people, so now (as became the Grace of the one, and Lordship of the other) they make him fall out with himselfe, and his owne act, and sacrifice his faith and honour to the Quarrell. This poore paper, because it gave advantage toward a peace, so unsatisfying to them, and unserviceable to their ends, it must receive the measure more due to the Incendiaries, be dis-avowed, and burnt by the hands of the Hangman.

And this was done upon these or the like considerations. If Scotland be so left, it will not onely be hopelesse in regard of it selfe, and so hinder the perfection of the good worke, but remaine as an ill president to all good Subjects to stand up in defence of their Religion and Liberties, (which *Canterbury* and *Strafford* had a minde to invade) against all illegall and violent attempts,

attempts, though inforced with the Kings personall presence. And further, the example of that Kingdome will not onely remaine as an encouragement, but their unbroken strength will (it is to be feared) prove serviceable to the Puritans of England, who are justly thought so many and obstinate, that without a blow they are not to be subdued. It is therefore concluded necessary by the Factors for Tyranny and Popery, that Armes be refused by the King, of which at least they thought to reap this advantage, that which side soever prevailed, it would be an ingagement of the Kingdomes in warre (which was so earnestly pressed by *Strafford*) that so they might be dis-united, and made the more unserviceable to each other in case of necessity. Thereupon they further perswading the King of the possibility of prevailing, (which he used to regard more then the nature of the Councell) Armes are taken up againe. *Strafford*, with his Assistant Sir *Toby Matthews*, an Episcopall Extract, are dispatched for Ireland, the one deales with the Parliament, the other with the Papists, for supplies in this Catholique cause, and prevailed not onely in that, but an auxiliary strength is there raised of about 8000. men, most of them Papists, who might be transported for England or Scotland, as occasion should require.

And *Canterbury* no lesse busie at home, dispatches his *Bulls* to the Clergy for Contributions to the present designe, and Souldiers are pressed with the advantages of Coat and conduct-money in the severall Counties. But the Souldiers raised in *Essex*, *Hartfordshire*, and thereabouts, as if they had rather beene to serve under a Scottish Covenant, then a Popish Command, fall to pulling downe Images, burning the railes about the Altars, and affronting Papists, which was an untoward Omen, but yet dis-heartened not the stout Prelates and rest of the Faction from their enterprises.

While these Firebrands were smoaking in England and Ireland, the Scottish Nation, who love not After-games, were not idle, but made good their bearing, their Lion was rampant, while the English were but passant, and so not being willing to trust another Pacification at the Borders, march into England with an Army, carrying a Petition to the King, and Declaration to the

the Kingdome, in one hand, and Armes ( the onely arguments then hopeful ) in the other, and forced their passage at Newburn, with the repulse of the English, if they deserve so to be called, most of them having changed their hearts for French and Spanish; so were they possessed of Newcastle, and the Bishopricke of Durham, and fought with their Adversaries upon their owne ground and charges.

The Successes of this designe being ill, and the expence great and insupportable to the Contrivers, notwithstanding all their extravagant oppressions, they are so impudent as to trie if they could intitule that *Nation* to the maintenance and countenance of that warre, which was levied by a *Faction*, and perswade the King to call a Parliament, intending, through the specious pretences of Loyaltie, and promises of taking away grievances, to deceive them into a contribution to this warre, which, through Gods great mercy, and good providence, they avoyded, though it cost them a dissolution.

Hereupon the Instruments of violence double their diligent injustice, which grew so intolerable, that some of the Lords take the confidence to petition the King, who being betwixt the *Scylla* of a Northerne Army, and the *Charibdis* of a Southerne Petition, yeelded to a second Parliament, yet continued, and enters into a Treaty with the Scots, being out of hopes of any other End, unlesse it were of his men and money.

Thus have you a briefe account of the Scottish broiles, and let the Reader but consider the *ground* thereof, ( *viz.* the reducing that Nation to a conformity with England, now in treaty of *accommodation* with *Rome*, the *Instruments* raising and fomenting it, *Canterbury* and the rest of that Faction, zealous for Popery and Tyranny ) and the *forwardnesse* of the Papists, who use not to make blinde bargaines in the furthering that Design, and give a free and impartiall liberty to the use of his owne reason, I doubt not but he will conclude with me, and for me, that this warre was undertaken as a hopefull meane of subverting the Protestant Religion, and the native Liberty of the British Nation.

Well, *Hæc non successit, aliâ aggrediendum viâ.* The disappointment



appointment and foile that the enterprize received by the Scottish businesse, was so farre from making them cast away their confidence, that they doe but double their diligence, and call a Colledge of these *State Phisicians* to recover life into this broken businesse. And, that the Proverb might not be renewed, *Dum consultitur Roma, capitur Saguntum*, the sudden result of those Councels appeares to have beene, that some way or other this Parliament (going a course so contrary to theirs, and, through the lownesse of their present State, gaining ground apace, though put to dispute every step) must be interrupted and disappointed, nay, rather than faile, destroyed.

And no wonder at this practice against the Parliament, which went on at that time so roundly against their intereits, and courtes formerly mentioned, propounding a further distance from Rome by a *Reformation*, in stead of their *Reconciliation* by *Corruptions*, striking sore at the *abatement*, threatening the *abolition* of *Prelacie*, which they could not spare; *countenancing Puritans*, whom they could not endure; accusing and punishing *Delinquents*, their grand Instruments; not sparing *Canterbury* or *Strafford*, who were the left and right hands of the Designe.

So that we need not looke any further for a ground of all possible mischiefs to be plotted and practised against the Parliament, then its direct opposition to the projected Designe of Tyranny and Popery, which had beene so farre advanced, and was now like to be interrupted and broken: All the other differences, as particularly that of Hull was but the picking a Quarrell, and seeking occasion to raise an *Army*, under pretence of a *Guard*, for that purpose to which it is now employed.

And it being of so great consequence to the discovery of this *Mystery*, that we understand the true naturall ground of this warre, on the Kings part, as also that the *Cure* is more easily prescribed, when the *Cause* is found out; I shall take a little paines to demonstrate, that the ground of these present calamities was not the pretended invasion of the Kings right in the businesse of *Hull* and the *Militia*, but a resolution to persist in the intended mischiefe to Religion and Liberty.

To

To which purpose let it be knowne to the world, which to me is sufficiently evident, that before the execution of the Earle of *Strafford*, when his Majesty had received no other carriage from his Parliament, then what he professed himselfe satisfied with, and that if the Bills he had past, were againe to be offered, he should cheerfully and readily assent unto them; even then were dispatched Letters and an Agent to the King of *Denmarke* from his Majesty, complaining of the Parliament, that instead of his supplics expected from thence, among other Ends, *ad propulsandos hostes*, you may easily ghesse who were meant (we being in a deepe peace with all Popish Princes) he found it, *per tinaciter, & injustis de causis, in unius viri exitium intentum & defixum* (undoubtedly *Strafford*, betwixt whose impeachment and execution the Letters were sent) and thereupon declares himselfe in these words, *ad alia consilia animum convertendum duximus*. What those Counsellis were will hereafter more fully appeare. One part of them was executed in the same Letter, wherein an Agent was named, with credit given, and aid desired. And that it may appeare this Letter was sent out of which these passages are excerpted, not onely the Copy of the Letter, but the authentick *Answer* hath beene seene, and that it prevailed in some sort, appeares not onely by the Answer from *Denmarke*, but the Kings declaring upon the Offer to the Scots at Newcastle, that he was to have money and horse from *Denmarke*, to encourage them to joyne with him; and all this notwithstanding the deepe Protestations, at that very instant, against Forraigne Forces.

And if there want further prooffe, it may be added, that the intention to bring up the Army to over-awe if not destroy the Parliament, was long before his Majesties departure from London, which intention if it be not sufficiently proved by the Declaration of the Lords and Commons of the nineteenth of May 1642. with the Depositions and Letters annexed, which may possibly prevaile with the indifferent Reader; yet the Propositions about the same time made to the Scots at Newcastle, of joyning with the English Army against the Parliament, and the Countessfull Offers made thereupon, *Of 300000.l. to bee payd downe,*

downe, Of foure Northerne Counties, and the plunder of London, The quitting of his Revenues and Customes in that Kingdome to their publike use, The Kings residence at Yorke, for the better accommodation of both Nations, or fuller revenge to London, ( which Sir John Henderson, who imparted that gracious Message by vertue of Letters of full credence given him by his Majesty signed C.R. can testifie, or if he will not, many honest men may, though the paper be regained ) may sufficiently convince any man, who hath not determined with himselfe, *Non persuadebis etiamsi persuaseris*: which I have made the more bold to adde, because though the Penner of the Answer to the Petition of both Houses March 26. 1642. desie the Devill (whom he knew would never take paines to discover his owne plot) to prove there was any such Designe with his Majesties knowledge, yet hee denies not honest men liberty of speaking the truth.

And not to let this businesse passe without the just honour and vindication of the Scottish Nation, let the world take notice, that they not onely refused this offer, but acquainted those who were most entrusted with the affaires of the English Parliament, and offered rather ( if need were ) their best assistance to secure the just and lawfull proceedings and priviledges of Parliament, and settle both Nations in truth and peace, the embracing whereof might have probably prevented a great deale of bloodshed both in *England* and *Ireland*, and had beene the *Fore-game* of our present *After-game*. But they were then so farre more tender of his Majesties honour then their owne safety, that they made use neither of the Kings offer to the Scots by declaring it, nor the Scots to them by accepting it, and one of them was so farre more ambitious of his Majesties favour, then carefull of his owne honour, as to acquaint the King with the businesse: Aske my Lord of *Dorset* who it was.

But I hasten from this Digression, and returne to that conclusion, which I thinke I may clearly make from these premises; That his Majesty before any of these apparent Quarrels about Tumults, or the like, used earnest endeavours for destroying the Parliament, so contrary both in its constitution and proceedings

to the intended subversion of Religion and Liberty, either in their persons or priviledges.

So that though these plots and transactions did not serve the Kings turn, for the intended mischief, yet they serve mine very well in the cleare prooffe of the intention of the mischief. Something might further be added out of the Irish businessse, to make this assertion cleare, but I reserve that to its owne place, being the *Mystery* of this *Mystery*, and the *Iniquity* of this *Iniquity*.

By what hath beene declared, it may appeare what aspect the King and the Councels in which he was ingaged had toward the Parliament of *England*. Let us proceed to examine the courses which were afterward taken in prosecution of this Designe against them, and those that for love of Religion and Liberty adhered to them; and by considering the *Wayes, Counsell, Instruments*, which have beene used in this service, we shall obtaine yet further Evidence, that this present warre, undertaken by the King and his party was intended for the subversion of the professed Religion, and established Government. When therefore the Armies raised both in England and Ireland (not without some reluctance, as not having performed their intended service) were unavoidably to be dis-banded in the declining part of the year 1641. we must suppose a *Counsell* most solemnly to be called at *White-hall* about July or August, before the Kings going into *Scotland* (it being then very seasonable in regard that the Irish Committee (especially so able and active men as *Gormonston, Muskery, Plunket, Browne, and Bourke*, who were privately treated with) was then in *England*) wherein, as may appeare by the precedent and future practises, it was laid as a ground, That this *Parliament*, with the *Puritanes*, their Adherents, who stood so obstinately in the way of this propounded, and so farre promoted Designe, must be removed, or subdued. And to this End wayes of violence (blood being the Whores drinke, *Rev. 17. 6.* and *imperium quolibet pretio constans bene*, an absolute rule being cheap at any rate) are resolved upon, especially considering that many broken pieces of the Armies raised against *Scotland* might easily be made use of againe, the Occasion being  
very

very little different. And in this Conspiracy was that *monstrous Rebellion in Ireland* ( to use the words in the Kings answer to the Petition of the Irish Commanders , dated at Oxford December 1. 1642. for we cannot wish better words , though we expect better deeds ) practised by those *mercilesse and idolatrous Rebels*, more then probably contrived. Let us stand behind the curtaine, some policie may be learnt, and honesty too, by way of defiance.

After the Proposition of the destroying this Parliament, in case it could not be reduced to the service of this Catholique Designe, ( which was almost past hope, seeing no more royall inclinations in them, after so many Acts of Grace , besides personall honours , and offers made to some , accepted by others ) which was resolved doubtlesse, *nemine contradicente*. The next consultation must naturally and necessarily be of the manner, which must likewise be Confusion and Bloud ; *Sceleribus non nisi per scelera tutum est iter*.

But nothing is to be done rashly , the Cause being as full of hazard as importance ; let therefore the State of the Kingdome of England, and the neighbour Kingdomes and States , in reference to this Cause, be duly considered.

The condition of England may be thus represented , for the body of it : It consists of *Papists, Protestants, viz.* the King, Prelates, Courtiers, and Cavaliers, the dissolute Gentry, the superstitious Clergy, the profane and ignorant people, the only Protestants now accounted of , all the rest are but Anabaptists and Brownists; and a third party of *Puritans*, that is, Lovers of the Protestant Religion , with the desire of Reformation, friends to the Parliament , and native Liberty of the Subject. This latter part though very strong, yet may be supposed well ballanced by the other two, whom they without a mistake, as now appeares, presumed might be made one, upon the Coincidencie of Popery, absolute power, Prelacie , indifferencie in Religion , and profanenesse ; especially with the advantages of their opposition to Puritanisme and Reformation, and the manifold pretences that might be continually made against the Parliament. And where-as it might be objected that the Parliament now made indistinct



luble by a late act, would be a very great impediment, in regard of its power and estimation with the people, especially now after their pressures sustained for want of Parliaments.

This was put off with the projects of defaming and disgracing it, withdrawing some of the Members, corrupting others, and bringing the Kingdome into that condition that the Parliament shall bee constrained to disingage the people by requiring Contribution, rather then ingage them by present freedome and reformation. *England* thus represented is no great discouragement to the worke.

But what shall be done with *Scotland*? a people full of foresight and resolution; their late carriage toward this very business, hath given abundant testimony, That they upon the settling of the Quarrell by the Parliament, for *Religion* and *Liberty* will easily be drawn in to their assistance.

The course since taken, seemes groundd upon such Councell as this; The King is to goe into *Scotland*, and so to passe by the Armies, the Commanders of which may occasionally be saluted, and there he may upon the place be advised, to what may be best for his ends. If by fair offers and pretences they can be deluded, let them not be spared, that they may be either ingaged by kindnesse, or upbraided with unkindnesse. If they bee found peremptory, since there is an advantage of the Kings presence, and so many resolved Cavaliers to attend him (as there did both Popish and others) let some of the Heads of the faction be taken off, as *Argyle* for one, and *Hamilton* likewise (who by playing booty on both sides that he might be sure to save his stake had like to have lost all) which was accordingly attempted by *Cramfords* Designe, but through Gods providence prevented, by making a difference betwixt the Contrivers, and stirring up a more noble resolution in one of the Commanders (though since unworthy enough) who thought and said, it was the worke of *Butchers* and not *Souldiers*, that was propounded. But let the worst be supposed and provided for, As *Scotland* is for the most part *Puritanicall*, so is *Ireland* *Popish*. And the *Irish* Papists may first suppress the Protestants among themselves, and so not onely occasion the Exhaulsion of *England* and the

the distraction of the Parliament there, by a warre, but also be serviceable upon the perfection of their worke, or an allowed *Cessation* from it, to strengthen the Kings party in England, or annoy *Scotland*, to the prevention of their Assistance; very good, or at least very true.

But what may be expected of *Holland*? from the people little hinderance, being drowned in their owne interest of gain: Were we all Spaniards, we could have supplies from thence for our money, and from the Prince of *Orange* (who hath well gained, not onely by that State, but upon it) all possible assistance by reason of the contract of marriage with *England*, and the possibility there may be of requiring him in the same kind, when our worke is done. Which (by the way) when the *Netherlanders* are awake, they shall do well to consider of, and reflect upon the *Belgick* blood, and *English* treasure expended in the freeing them from that bondage, to which by connivence at supplies against the Parliament they are hastening again. As for *Denmarke* the case is cleare, the Obligation of Consanguinity, the interest of Royaltie will ingage that Prince, and to put it utterly out of doubt, the incouragement given by Letters under his owne hand, is abundantly sufficient.

As for *France* and *Spain*, Popery and Monarchy, (or rather Tyranny) will bring in them, (notwithstanding, their great and important differences) as *Pilate* and *Herod*, to joyne in crucifying *Christ*: The greatest doubt may seem of *France*, Spain having a firmer interest in the Papists of *Ireland* and *England*, but considering it is for the Catholique Cause, And that if the proceedings of the true Protestants of *England* and *Scotland* prosper: it may be an ill president to the Protestants of *France*, to strive to regain, what the other strive to keep: no doubt he will cast a favourable eye upon this businesse, as now appears by sending his Agent into *Scotland*, to hinder the Union of the two Nations.

Things being thus digested (as in all reason they might and were) no wonder though the King upon his return from *Scotland*, and the Rebellion begunne in *Ireland*, altered his language and carriage to the Parliament, and sought nothing more then

occasions of beginning the Quarrell, as by the illegall accusati-  
on of their members, Going to the house of Commons to de-  
mand them so attended; upon whose instigation, and with what  
intention, appears by the Queenes Carriage at his frustrate  
returne, as also by the confessions of divers of that desperate  
Guard. These violent assassinating courtes attempted in *Eng-  
land* and *Scotland*, practised in *Ireland*, though they are not cer-  
tain Evidences, are usuall signes of a Popish Designe, and Jesa-  
iticall Councells.

After this attempt, (not through pretended feare, (for his  
Majesty adventured into the City the next day, with a small  
Guard) but through indignation at the disappointed mischief, and,  
(as the Lord *Digbie* saith) to keepe the Cavaliers from  
trampling and reproach,) the King removes from London, *cum*  
*totâ sequela*, except some who were left to bee Agents in City  
and Parliament for this great service, whom wee could as well  
have spared.

And now the plot of raising an Army, long before contrived,  
being ready for the birth, *Iuno Lucina fer opem*, Let the Queen  
finde a pretence to goe into Holland, (taking with her the  
Crowne Jewells, which were pawned or sold, not to gain, but  
lose the Pearle of price) with the more freedome to negotiate  
foreign supplies of Money, Armes, Ammunition, and Com-  
manders, whither likewise some other officious persons, as *Jer-  
maine*, *Digby*, &c. were before, by his Majesties warrant di-  
spatched, and to speake without flattery, she did speciall service,  
for which no doubt she shall have her Indulgences and Pardons  
free, as she hath occasion to use them.

In the mean while the King is going on pilgrimage in Devo-  
tion to this Romish Cause, and though continually petitioned  
for returne, and o'tested by bleeding *Ireland*, makes little stay  
till he comes to *York*, where after the Courting of that Countrey,  
and his many Protestations, (taking the Lords also in for securi-  
ty, *June 15. 1642* whose honours were pawned for his Maje-  
sties intentions whereby it was thought the people were better  
prepared then indeed they were) he goes to *Hull*, and upon Sir  
*John Hothams* refusall takes occasion to raise a Guard for his  
person

person in a place, whose Loyalty was so much magnified, which by the helpe of the Commission of Array, and forreign supplies, hath ingendred a plentiful issue of three or foure Armies.

But what is all this to the subversion of the Protestant Religion, if there had been any such intention in the raising the Army, the *Papists* whose speciall interest it was, should have been taken in, who are by a Proclamation dated at *York*, August 10. 1642. forbidden, not onely the Court, (a place so unfit for them, the Queen being now absent) but any Office or service in the Kings Army; and as if his Majesty were so farre from expecting their assistance, that he feared their vengeance, in his instructions to the Commissioners of Array, August 29. 1642. dated at *Nottingham*, charge is given that Recusants be disarmed.

This cannot be denied, but it may be contradicted, as it was by his Majesty, in an answer to the Petition of the Recusants of *Lancashire*, dated at *Chester*, September the 27. 1642. where they are not onely allowed, but (according to the knowne Law of the Land) required to provide sufficient armes, for themselves, their servants, and tennants.

And whereas it may be said, the case was different in August and September, its yeelded, his Majesties Case was different, though his Cause the same. To have received them before others were ingaged, had been to disingage the *Protestants* and interrupt the worke in its tender beginnings. And therefore it must be so timed, that as many *Protestants* as could bee deluded with pretences, might be drawne in and ingaged, beyond a retreat, before the assistance of the *Papists* was required.

Thus have you an account of those grounds, for which those Counsells, Contrivances, and disguises, by which the maine Army countenanced by the Kings favour and presence, was raised against the Parliament.

I have no minde to trace it over shooes, through that innocent blood which hath been spilt by it, neither is it to my present purpose to doe it. The indeavours to the same end in the North, by the Earle of *Newcastle*, in *Wales*, and *Cornewall* by the *Marqu.* of *Hertford*, and *Sir Ralph Hopton*; (These latter grounded rather as I suppose upon the Principles of Prerogative  
then

then Popery) I purposely omit: onely let me take notice, that this worke of darknesse hath made the darke corners of the land its refuge, and received most assistance from places most void of the knowledge of God, which we are in a high degree to impute to the more then barbarous cruelty of the Prelats, not onely not providing, but preventing their supplies, and discouraging the Liberality and Piety of those who indeavoured the propagation of the Gospell, by disappointing the intention of buying in Impropriations, and discountenancing Lectures.

These Armies thus raised, and made up by Papists, Prelats, Courtiers, superstitious Clergie men, dissolute Gentry, and a Herd of prophane ignorant people, what by treating and fighting, by false friends and bitter enemies (through the just hand of God upon this Nation, for their idolatry, and backsliding, bloudshed and oppression, and undervaluing the precious Gospell of Jesus Christ) have turned this Kingdome into a Field of bloud, and of the esteem and envie of other Nations, have made it the pitty of our few friends, and the reproach of our adversaries.

But why should all this Calamity be reduced to his Majesties Counsellors and Courtes, hath not he offered Treaties of peace, as at *Nottingham*, and entertained them, as at *Oxford*.

I know there are many that afflict themselves with the neglect of the offer from *Nottingham*, sent from the desolate Standard, and looke upon it as the losse of a happy opportunitie. I deny not but his Majesty, in that condition, not out of love to peace, (an affection that could not well consist with those incessant endeavours to leavie warre) but feare lest he might lose that power he strived to increase, might be for sometime reall in that motion, but his inclinations to it were not so strong as to revoke his Proclamation, (which measure not onely the Scots found, but the Irish Rebels likewise, now by authority derived from his Majesty, called Catholique Subjects) or to resist (as the report is) the suggestions of the Earle of Bristoll, who desired him to remember his promise to the Queene, and therefore not like to have been so constant, as to have produced a settled peace.

As for the other Treaties offered and entertained, as they were  
in-



intended so they proved, accommodations for war, rather then peace, as that Overture before the Brainford businesse : And as for that treaty at Oxford, If the King had entertained the same disposition towards his Parliament in England, as he hath since expressed towards his late Rebels in Ireland, hee would not have been so scrupulous in all the passages of it, and so indulgent to the almost starved Rebels, by the manifold advantages of that Cessation, afterward to be examined.

It is true, there have been divers Overtures since the most of them private, but we have lost by every bargain ; among the rest the Queen was appointed and used as a most hopefull instrument of quenching the flames she had so diligently kindled and blowne, and as I am too truly informed, favour offered to her faction by those who (though all this was come upon us) *ought not to have stretched out their hands to a strange God, shall not God search this out ?* But what peace so long as, &c.

There were possibly some Lords and Gentlemen (in other respects) of worth, as *Hertford, Southhampton, Falkland*, and some others, who finding things contrary to their expectation, and being wearied with the tediousnesse of this unnaturall war, that had and have reall inclinations to peace: but what doth this avail us, when his Majesty is wholly swayed by those Counsels which are as averse to peace, as to the Protestant Religion, and the Liberties of the Kingdome, so that there is little hope that the Armes taken up by the King should be willingly laid down, till the ends for which they were raised, the subduing the Parliament and Puritans, the subversion of Religion and Liberty (which God prevent) be accomplished.

But I am not ignorant of the prejudice and unbelieve that all which hath been or can be said in this businesse is like to meete with, so averse are men from looking upon this as a Quarrell of Religion, and from laying it to heart accordingly. I shall therefore take the boldnesse to produce yet some further Evidence, whereby it may appeare that the Interests of the King and Papists, as in all parts, so particularly in *Ireland*, are deeply and desperately involved.

First in generall, the Papists (who do not use to reckon with-

out their Host) in all places interpret the Cause of the King against the Parliament to be their owne, and declare it not onely in words, but in their personall assistance, and plentifull Contributions, as appears by the notice given to the Papists in Flanders, of the acceptable service they should doe to the Catholique Cause, by sending money for the maintenance of the Army against the Parliament, witnessed upon Oath. And though our selves who are most nearely concerned are so hard of believe in this Case, yet the neighbour Protestants as of *Zealand* and *Scotland*, do so state it, as appears by the Letter of solicitation, a seasonable ingagement in the behalfe of the English Protestants, from *Zealand* to the Generall Assembly of *Scotland*, and by the Remonstrance of the Assembly of *Scotland*, to the Convention of Estates there, and their answer thereunto, dated June 27. July 4. 1643.

But the fullest and saddest Evidence in this businesse is to bee drawn from the due examination, and consideration of the Rebellion in *Ireland*, (for so it was once called) wherein there have perished neare two hundred thousand soules, by the hands of those wicked and detestable Rebels (as they are called by his Majesty in his Declaration of Aprill the 8. 1642.) so odious to God and all good men, with whom if his Majesties Counsells prove confederate, I think it will be sufficient to convince our moderate men, and awake them out of that Neutrality, which is as unprofitable as it is detestable, since it neither procures friends, nor reconciles enemies

That the ground of that Rebellion was the advancement of the Catholique Cause, is professedly declared by the Acts of the Generall Assembly of Rebels at *Kilkenny*, held 1642. which Acts were printed at London, March the sixth 1643. in these words.

*F O R the exaltation therefore of the Holy Romane Catholique Church, for the advancement of his Majesties service, and for the preservation of the Lives, Estates and Liberties of his Majesties true Subjects of this Kingdom, against the injustice, murders, massacres, rapes, depredations, robberies, burnings, frequent breaches of Publique Faith and quarter, and destruction dayly*  
acted

acted and perpetrated upon his Majesties said Subjects, and advised, contrived, and dayly executed by the malignant party, some of them managing the Governement and affaires of Estate in Dublin, and some other parts of this Kingdome to his Highnesse great disservice, and complying with their Confederates, the malignant party in England, and elsewhere, who as it is knowne to all the world, complot and practise to dishonour and destroy his Majestic, his Royall Consort, their Chilaren, and Monarchicall Governement, which is of most dangerous Consequence, to all the Monarchies and Princes of Christendome. The said Assembly doth order and establish a Conncell by the name of a *supream* Conncell, of the confederate Catholiques of Ireland, &c.

You see how neare the *Exaltation of the holy Romane Catholique Church*, and the advancement of his Majesties service, stand together, and who are accounted his Majesties true Subjects, who Malignants. But all this is easily blasted with the Consideration that they are the Expressions of Rebels, pretending his Majesties name and service for their advantage, No, under favour, they are the expressions of his *Romane Catholique Subjects* so stiled in the late *Cessation*, concluded in his Majesties name, and by his Majesties authority, September 15. 1643. and ranked equally with other his Majesties good Subjects, and therefore no reason to discountenance this Evidence, nor yet those of the like nature hereafter to be produced. However it abundantly shewes the end for which it was mentioned, the proving that Rebellion to be a Quarrell of Religion.

Let us now trie what Evidence may be brought forth to prove that the Papists in *Ireland*, and the Armies in *England*, engaged against the Parliament are doing the same work, and that there is a line of Communication betwixt their Counsells. To this purpose, let us consider a *Commission*, and a *Cessation*, to which whatsoever else is to be said in this matter may be reduced.

Common fame, none of the worst witnesses, hath brought to every mans eares the noyse of the Kings favouring the Irish *Massacre*, and that the Catholique Subjects there have called themselves the *Queenes Army*, and intimated themselves the

Kings, by saying they had good warrant in black and white for their proceedings, & crying out upon the English Parliament and Puritanes, as the Kings Enemies and theirs. It were well worth the knowing the truth of this so important businesse. Let us goe as neare it as the nature of a Mystery will admit.

And first let the Copy of the *Commission*, said to be given by the King to his Catholique Subjects of Ireland, be read and examined.

*From our Camp at Newrie this fourth of  
November 1641.*

*Phil. m. Oneal.  
Rorie Macguire.*

*To all Catholiques of the Romish Partie  
both English and Irish, within the  
Kingdome of Ireland, we wish all Happi-  
nesse, Freedome of Conscience, and Vi-  
glorie over the English Hereticks, who  
have for a long time tyrannized over  
our bodies, and usurped by Extortion  
our Estates.*

**B**E it hereby made known unto you all our Friends and Coun-  
treymen, that the Kings most excellent Majelty (for many  
great and urgent Causes him thereunto moving, reposing trust  
and confidence in our fidelities) hath signified unto us by his  
Commission under the great Seale of *Scotland*, bearing date at  
*Edinburgh* the first day of this instant October 1641. and also  
by Letters under his signe manuell, bearing date with the said  
Commission, of divers great and heinous affronts that the Eng-  
lish Protestants, especially the Parliament there, have published  
against his Royall Prerogative, and also against our Catholique  
Friends within the Kingdome of *England*; The Copy of which  
Commission we have here sent unto you to be published with  
all speed in all parts of this Kingdome, that you may be assured  
of our sufficient warrant and authority herein.

THE

## THE COMMISSION.

**C**HARLES by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the faith, &c. To all Catholique Subjects within Our Kingdome of Ireland, greeting. Know ye, that We for the safeguard and preservation of Our person, have bene enforced to make Our abode and residence in Our Kingdome of Scotland for a long season, occasioned by reason of the obstinate and disobedient carriage of Our Parliament in England against Us, who have not onely presumed to take upon them the government and disposing of those Princely Rights and Prerogatives that have justly descended upon Us from Our Predecessours, both Kings and Queenes of the said Kingdome for many hundred yeares past, but also have possessed themselves of the whole strength of the said Kingdome, in appointing Governours, Commanders, and Officers, in all parts and places therein, at their owne wills and pleasures, without Our consent, whereby we are deprived of Our Sovereignty, and left naked without defence. And forasmuch as We are (in Our selfe) very sensible, that these stormes blow aloft, and are very likely to be carried by the vehemency of the † Protestant Party into Our Kingdome of Ireland, and endanger Our Regall power and authority there also: Know ye therefore, that we reposing much care and trust in your duties and obedience, which we have for many yeares past found, Do hereby give unto you full power and authority to assemble and meet together with all the speed and diligence that a businessse of so great a Consequence doth require, and to advise and consult together by sufficient and discret numbers, at all times, dayes, and places, which you shall in your judgements

† Puritan in  
another copy.



hold most convenient and materiall for the ordering, setting, and effecting of this Great worke ( mentioned and directed unto you in Our Letters ) and to use all politicke wayes and meanes possible to possesse your selves ( for Our use and safety ) of all the Forts, Castles, and places of strength and defence within the said Kingdome ( except the Places, Persons, and Estates of Our loyall and loving Subjects the Scots ) and also to arrest and seize the Goods, Estates, and Persons of all the English Protestants within the said Kingdome to Our use, And in your care and speedy performance of this Our will and pleasure We shall perceive your wonted duty and allegiance unto Us, which We shall accept and reward in due time. Witnesse Our selfe at Edinburgh the first day of October, in the seventeenth yeare of Our Reigne.

This Deponent maketh Oath, that about the middle of November last, living then in the Parish of Saint Michans, neare Dublin, being accompanied with one master Stapleton of Dublin afore said, Gentleman, they happened into the company of a Popish Priest, commonly called, Father Birne, who being formerly acquainted with the said master Stapleton, desired to drink with him at a Taverne called the Bull, upon Merchants key in Dublin, where discoursing of the injuries and troubles of the times, the Priest answered, that the Irish ( not enduring to have them called Rebels ) had sufficient warrant for what they did, and stood strongly in defence of their actions, and presently to justifie his words, produced a writing, according to the tenour of the premises mentioned in this writing abovesaid, whereof the Deponent desired a Copy, and he willingly yeelded unto it, and thereupon he wrote this Copy out of his *literatim*, in the presence of the said master Stapleton, who is now living in Dublin.

This

This is the true copy of that Commission, with the annexed Warrant and Deposition (for I will conceale nothing in a businesse of this importance) as it came to my hands in a paper thus endorsed: *A Copy of the forged Commission in Ireland, published by those traitorous Rebels, Sir Philemy Oneale Knight, Rory Maguier Esquire, and others, with their lying perswasion to seduce and stirre up the whole Romish Party to Rebellion, wherein may be seene how heinously his Majesty is abused, and the Parliament unjustly taxed by the Papists.*

This last clause I take for granted, but as for the rest, give me leave to try whether the inside or the outside of my paper be the truer. And this I shall doe with all due respect both to the King and Parliament, that his Majesty may see that there was some fire in the midst of all the smoake, and that the jealousies of his people, concerning the Irish businesse, were not altogether groundlesse; as also that the King may have a fit occasion to absjure this *Commission*, and cleare himselfe of the Aspersions cast upon him, with respect thereto, and chastise (as his Majesties phrase is) those wicked fellows (but I crave mercy, they are not my fellowes, they are owned Subjects, but I, and the rest of the Parliaments friends proclaimed Rebels.) And that the more full and particular satisfaction may be given (for discourtes and protestations will not be taken any longer for payment) I shall give all the Arguments I can to prove the reality of it.

First therefore let us consider the time (a materiall circumstance) when this Commission is dated, that is, the first of October 1641. in one Copy, and the fourth in another, (no great difference) the *Massacre* beginning the 23. of the same moneth, which was presently after the Conferences at *White-hall* with the Lord *Muskerie* and his fellowes, who returned into *Ireland* the same moneth his Majesty went for *Scotland*, leaving the Lord *Dillon*, who was presently after sent with the *Queenes* Letters, requesting or requiring his being made Counsellor of *Ireland*, to his Majesty then at *Edinburgh*, where it is said this Commission was signed with the broad Seale of that Kingdome, being not then settled in the hands of any Officer who could be answerable for the use of it, but during the vacancy of the Chancellors

cellors place, intrusted with *Marquess Hamilton*, and by him with one matter *John Hamilton*, the Scribe to the Crossie Petitioners in Scotland, and sometimes under the care of matter *Endimion Porter*; a very fit opportunity for such a clandestine transaction. And let it not be omitted, that presently after the date of this Commission, *Dillon, Butler*, and divers other Irish Commanders, of which the Court was then full, were dispatched for Ireland by his Majesties Licence, not without the just suspicion of By-standers.

The Commission it selfe, for the grounds and language of it, is very suitable to other dispatches and writings under his Majesties name, expressing much bitterness against the Parliament, and jealousie of the diminution of his Prerogative, which was alwayes his great feare. But I shall be unwilling to fetch the least prooffe from the matter or stile of the Commission, the Argument is not so beggarly as to necessitate a *petitio principii*.

Let us go on to examine the grounds why such a thing should be forged, and why such a thing should be granted, and see which are the more probable.

I know no ground why such a Commission should be forged, it was not to make his Majesty odious, for in all their writings they expresse all tendernesse of his honour, and forwardnesse of their obedience, particularly in the forementioned Assembly at *Kilkenny*, where, next after the Article for the injoyment of all the Priviledges and Immunities of the Romane Church, as in the ninth yeare of *Henry* the third, the Oath of Allegiance to his Majesty is established, (its likely according to the agreement of the Reconciliation with a *Salvo* to the Sea of Rome) and their constant and generall professions of loyaltye (now so well confirmed by his Majesties expressions to them, and their contributions to him) do clearly evince, that they had not so much ill will to the King, as to raise such a scandall of him. And more especially, though a Commission might do them some advantage, yet the forgery of one could not but be prejudiciall, it being a necessary ingagement of his Majesty in his owne justification, to have used the utmost of his skill and power against them,

as to have stayd with his Parliament, and prevented a warre in *England*. But though a forged Commission was unprofitable, yet a reall one, I wonder not, should be demanded, though a stranger to the *Mystery* would wonder it should be granted.

First, hereby the King, whom they knew in his owne disposition apt enough to start from his Expressions upon an advantage, might be firmly bound to them and their proceedings, as also that the more backward Papists, who were more good natured then to rebell against a King whom they had found so propitious, and more wary, then by such Rebellion to forfeit their Estates, which under him, with the advantage of their Religion, they doubted not to enjoy, might the more easily be brought in.

If it be objected, this might be done by a forged Commission; I answer, not so well, Forgery is an unruly help, being often requited with the double hinderance of a discovery. Papists, though sometimes they delude us, they deale freely, especially in a common Catholique Cause, with one another. What end such fraud could have upon the Protestants, unlesse a little to amaze them at first, and then exasperate them, I cannot conceive. However it is, be assured that *Oncle* and *Mac-Carty* beare so high upon this Commission, that they have offered Major *Monro*, and the Scots in *Ulster*, an appeal to the King, which have the truer Commission, and which are the better Subjects, and according to that determination to quit or hold their employment, if the Scots would mutually promise the same.

But sure, sayes my honest Reader, who thinkes other men meane as well as he, this cannot be. Why not? as well as that Commission for the cutting thy throat at London, much after this tenour, and passed in the same private manner. But how can it stand with his Majesties Protestations against them, under the name of wicked and detestable Rebels, with his Declaration against any toleration of Religion there, or abolition of the Lawes in force against Recusants, with his Proclamation of Rebellion against them, dated January 1. 1641. directly opposite to this Commission?

It were heartily to be wished, that his Majesty had kept his word as well with the Protestants as with the Popish Faction.

There passed one Article in the Treaty of marriage with the Queene, which through the care of *Canterbury*, and the paines of *Windebanke*, hath beene better kept then any Protestant Protestation. The words of which Article are faithfully translated out of the French copy, to this effect: *The 27. Article is, That the King of Great Brittain, having regard unto the prayer of the Lady, and to testifie his affection to her, shall grant unto his Catholique Subjects the security of their lives and goods, so that they shall not be troubled for making profession of the Catholique Religion, they rendring unto him the obedience and fidelity they owe unto him, to which they shall not be thought deficient for refusing to take any Oath, or doe any act contrary to their Religion.* But it is answered, It concernes his Majesty most to looke to that, how his words and warrants agree: yet we will be so bold, in a Cause of so great consequence as the imminent danger of the Protestant Religion, as to examine some of his actions, and see whether they have beene more suitable to the Commission, or Proclamation.

The Proclamation it selfe, though in its nature opposite, yet in its time and circumstances was too suitable to the Commission, being deferred from the latter end of October to the first of January, and then so sparingly printed, so warily published, as if it had beene under the controll of some former Act whose leave must first be craved. But his Majesty hath reason to expresse violence against these his Catholique Subjects, or to chastise them at least, for they went beyond this Commission; though supposed reall; that gave but a Yard, they tooke an Ell: though they were allowed to seize the goods, estates, and persons of his Majesties Protestant Subjects, yet they were not allowed to cut their throats, unlesse the private Letters concomitant can help out at such a pinch; and their very transgression in this matter might justly occasion and provoke the title of mercilesse wicked Rebels. But to returne to Actions, the best Commentaries upon words; it is to be feared they will be found more agreeable to the Commission then the Proclamation, as may be discerned in the unanswered *Remonstrance of the rise and progresse of the Grand Rebellion in Ireland*. For instance, What shall in-  
different



different men thinke of his Majesties withdrawing himselfe from his Parliament, and raising armes, declared by the then reall, though now pretended, Parliament, to be a great obstruction to the prosperity of the Irish undertakings? Of his raising war against his Subjects here, the greatest service that could be done to the pretended Rebels there, being a diversion of that strength, & a distraction of those Councils that should have suppressed them? Of his granting Passes for notorious Papists, as *Butler*, the sons of the Lord *Nestersfield*, and others, to goe thither, for which see the Declaration of Parliament March 16. 1641. and, if you will, the Answer March 19. The stopping of provisions going to the supply of the Army against them, taking away the Horses prepared by the Earle of *Leicester* for that service, as appears by his complaint in a printed letter to the Earle of *Northumberland*? Of the free access of those that have beene active in that Designe to his Majesties Camp and Court? Of his putting in Demurres to the Bill of pressing Souldiers, and deniall to the sending Ships for that service?

It must not be denied that his Majesty was earnest in pressing the care of that businesse of Ireland upon the Houses, and passed some things to the advantage of it, and (in a message of the 8. of April 1642.) spared not to offer his going in person to chastise those wicked and detestable Rebels, with the renouncing of all other Ends, (but if his Majesty had continued in that angry minde, he might with ease have chastised them, when they came over to him, as they have done since plentifully.) I with I had many more such Actions to repeat. But it must be considered, there was a Proclamation that required some countenance, and could not well have lesse then it had: but I forestall no mans judgement, but leave the impartiall Reader to the weighing what hath beene said, and what hath beene produced upon Oath in the Declaration of the Commons July 25. 1643. And if the ballance be equall, I shall onely call in some Scruples of the late Cessation, which, unless the beame be false, will make the Commission weigh downe the Proclamation.

1. The first Scruple of &c. in the nomination of the Parties in this Treaty. Is his Majesties Title of Defender of the Faith

come to an intricate &c. Yes, and good reason, for the other party with whom his Majesty treats upon equall termes, are content with an &c. and are called *His Romane Catholique Subjects now in armes*, &c. whereas it should have been added according to the Acts of *Kilkenny*, for the *Exaltation of the Holy Roman Catholique Church*.

2. The scruple of their sudden transformation, from monstrous mercilesse *Rebells* into *Subjects*, conjoynd with other his Majesties good Subjects. What shall the Subjects of *Scotland* thinke of this, who hardly obtained the like retractation when they defended the Protestant Religion, or the Parliament of *England*, and their Adherents, who cannot yet finde that favour. But yet, *Mopso Nisa datur, quid non speremus*, &c. His Majesty sure had thoughts of this dishonourable recantation, when hee was so loth to publish the Proclamation against them.

3. The third scruple is *Persecute*, for that is the word in the Irish copy, not prosecute, a license granted to *Persecute*. Sure the Bishops had a finger in this Article, and that *Persecuted* Protestants should expect no protection from his Majesty, or any of his forces, against the *Persecution*, of the Papists, but rather have occasion to feare the joyning of the forces the King shall have interest in, in the *Persecution*, as is desired by the Catholiques, to whom no such trifle must be denied, is to me a sad story.

4. The fourth scruple, that these Catholique Subjects shall have liberty to send such Agents to his Majesty, as they shall thinke fit from time to time, Priests and Jesuites not excepted.

If the Scales be not yet turned, take the whole Cessation, and the thirty thousand eight hundred pound, and that will sure weigh it downe to the ground. But I have much adoe to leave the contemplation of this *Cessation*, let us take a second view.

1. Of the time when it was granted, most seasonably, when the Popish party was driven to great Extremities for want of victuals, and had been in greater, had not the Forces raised and payed by the Parliament been seduced into a disaffection to their service.

2. Of the Grounds, all Acts of importance that are to passe the eye and censure of the world use to come armed against all Exceptions with a preamble, shewing the ground and necessity of them: How comes it to be here omitted, that wee have neither reall nor \* pretended causes and considerations, but a downright Cessation, or rather Accommodation, as Souldiers judge it. Was it such broad-faced iniquity, that no Maske, neither in *Oxford* nor *Dubl'n* would fit it. Was it neither for the preservation of the Protestant Religion, nor affection to the ancient and native Kingdome of *Scotland*, nor for the reconciling of the Distractions of the Kingdome of *England*: Since those dull contrivers could finde no matter for a foundation: Give us leave to supply. Seeing the Catholique cause (which the King of *England* is induced to serve either nakedly, or cloathed with the pretence of upholding his Power and Prerogative, which is suggested to be invaded and indangered by the Puritans there) is now very much concerned in the due ordering of the affaires of Great *Brittain* and *Ireland*: And whereas the Irish Catholiques have given so good testimony of their approved zeal and cruelty in massacring neare two hundred thousand Hereticks, and may hereafter doe the like service in *England* and *Scotland*, if in this their present extremity they may be respited and relieved. And whereas it is of very great consequence that the Papists, and all that will upon any pretence, or for any advantage, adhere to them in this Cause, be firmly united together against the Puritans and their adherents, whether in *England* or *Scotland*. It is concluded and accorded betwixt the two *Etcetera's*, that a Cessation of armes; the like was never heard of, should bee agreed on, from whence the Catholique Cause and Party may expect these Advantages.

1. Free importation of Armes, Ammunition, Victuals and Provisions of all kinds, and free access of any of these Confederates from any part of the world.

2. Ready transportation into *England* or other parts, of such supplies which shal be necessary for his Majesties service, against the Puritans and Parliament there.

3. The strengthening the Popish partie with the Union of the

\* This discovery was pen'd upon the sight of the naked Cessation as it came from *Ireland*, before the short covering called, *The Grounds and Motives, &c.* which are not so considerable, as to make any alteration, unlesse of the word *pretended*.

indifferent Protestants, and consequently weakning and dividing the Adversary, upon whom the whole strength may bee now turned.

4. Either an advantage to ruine the Scottish Army in *Ulster*, if they refuse the Cessation, and stay ; or if they withdraw, an opportunity to settle Ireland, and annoy *England* or *Scotland*, as occasion shall be.

5. That some usefull Prisoners (as the Earle of *Antrim* who was then in hold ) might be releas'd.

6. That there shall bee a Reserve of Wood-Kernes; whom this Cessation shall not reach, who shall kill and spoil, at their pleasure, those who may be presumed disaffected to the Catholique Cause.

And thus have I made bold to represent to the world this horrid gastly Monster of the *Irish massacre*, and (I hope more to the worlds benefit then my owne content) raked in this sinke of iniquity. The Evidence is finished, Let the diligent impartial Reader, and the Conscience of mankind, make a judgement upon it.

But seeing the discovery and foresight of mischiefe, is but half a wise mans worke, (which now every body pretends to, and I for company) Let us study in a few words to declare the best Rules of prevention to this Inundation of Tiranny and Popery, which from the Romish Sea is like to overwhelm us, *The prudent man foresees the Plague and hides himselfe.*

Many rules both of Piety and Pollicy might be laid down, upon the grounds of Scripture, Reason, and Experience. But since the most of them are so well summed up in that solemne League and Covenant, agreed on and entered into by the two Nations of *England* and *Scotland*. I will not scatter them, but propound the deliberate Entrance into that Covenant, and the faithfull pursuance thereof to bee the most Religious and reasonable way, to unite and strengthen the too much divided party of true Protestants against these Conspiracies discovered, which are likely yet further to enlarge their bounds.

There are some it may be, who stand off for want of the Kings consent. We want not good authority, though such is our unhap-

unhappinesse, that for the present, his concurrence is rather to be wished then hoped. In the meantime let not the Truth and Gospell of Christ be sacrificed to the Counsells and Confederacies of evill and unreasonable men. Especially when they who have a great share in enacting and conserving those Lawes by which our Religion is confirmed, have engaged themselves and their authority with us; Neither let us be startled at the noyse of a Proclamation, that turnes Religion into *Treason*, and Union into *sedition*. Proclamations are neither the Lawes of *England*, nor yet of the *Medes* and *Persians* which alter not, but may be retracted, either with some difficulty, as that against *Scotland*, or more ease, as that concerning *Ireland*.

Others there are who are not strangers to the present affaires, but there is something that lies nearer them then Religion or publique Liberty, which they are loath to adventure by such an engagement in this declining State of the Parliament affaires, and therefore study an ungodly and unprofitable Neutrality. To these men I with a sound mind and a changed heart, *so seeke first the Kingdome of God*, Let such consider, that if he who was the *Way*, the *Truth* and the *Life*, prescribed the true way to life. they are in the false, his rule in such cases is, *He that saves shall lose*. And let them know further, that they will one day have more need of protection from God, then his Cause hath now of theirs, when they shall (without repentance) receive this repulse, *Go to the gods whom you have served*.

Me thinks it should not be in vain to spend a word or two upon that more temperate party of them, who are now unhappily engaged against the Parliament in this wretched Cause. Sure there are some to whom the Counsells of the *Digbys*, and the insolent carriage of *Prince Rupert*, and his Harpies, are little lesse odious, then those courses which the two houses of Parliament are constrained to. There is yet place for Repentance (God send Grace) And if the sense of their owne honour, which they take so much pains to bury, in the ruines of their Countries Liberty, nor yet of the honour of God, which if not their intentions, yet certainly their Actions desperately strike at, in this apparent danger to Religion, yet let the consideration of the issue of that



work they are about, supposing their prevailing (not so probable as they may conceive) a little worke with them. Will it not as much trouble them to see the Kingdome governed (as now one part of it is) by a Spanish Popish *Junto*, as by an English Protestant Parliament? To see their beloved moderation swallowed up in the violence of that desperate Jesuiticall Partie that rules at the Court, as in the supposed severity of those Councils, Civill or Ecclesiasticall, that governe at the *City*? Let such men be assured that their Ends, unlesse such as are consistent with Tyranny and Popery, must give way to the predominant Interest, which will be found to be that of the Feminine Planet in the Issue, which when they have served, they shall like uselesse Instruments, be laid aside, and dis-regarded.

Certainly the intentions of those who are drawne in to this Popish confederacy are so different, that I am confident if they prevaile against us, their Quarrels will be as many and bitter against each other, as now against the Parliament. Vices are opposite and destructive, not onely to vertue, but one to another. Me thinks these Gentlemen, who pretend to justice, peace, moderation, and something of Religion, should thinke themselves but ill associated, in the midst of such prophane plundering companions, to which they are not so much companions as subjects. Sure they cannot be well at ease to see the first fruits of this Irish Cessation presented to their union, but how then can they endure, when his Majesties Reregard of his Romane Catholique Subjects shall be brought over with their hands full of the blood of more then 100000, offencelesse Protestants, whom they have cruelly massacred? Sure the apprehensions of this cannot but shake their Prerogative faith, and make them apprehend themselves in more danger from their confederates, then their supposed Adversaries. If this labour to them be lost, I am sorry, but glad it was no more.

Let me speak to them who are counsellable, that is, those who in the truth and uprightnesse of their Hearts have entred into this Covenant, and thereby ingaged themselves to the Preservation of true Religion and Liberty, who must labour for stedfastnesse in that Covenant, lest our medicine prove our poison.

Let

Let none of us goe about to deceive our selves with unprofitable Treaties, or hopes of a yet impossible Accommodation, but chearefully and faithfully accomplish a speedy and firme Union with the Councels and strength of Scotland (which will encourage, not onely religious, but wise men to joyne with us) it being beyond a reasonable expectation that by our owne strength or wisdom we should extricate our selves from this growing calamity, in which we are daily more and more involved. It now becomes every man to winde up his thoughts to a Christian Resolution befitting the present necessities and condition of the Church of God, and walke worthy of it, and let the Lord doe what seemeth good unto him.

I might now make my selfe a great deale of more worke, and create some trouble to my Reader, if I should after this satisfaction I have given to my owne heart, and the friends of this Cause of Religion, goe about to satisfie the world, and answer their severall Quarrels with this undertaking; but I will be more mercifull to the Reader, and more just to my selfe, then to accuse my selfe by Excuses: Only I will give you a taste of that which I am like to have plenty of.

The first Question will be, *Who is this?* I answer, It matters not who, but what. The next is a Position: *Sure he was a mad man, thus to provoke Majesty it selfe: did he ever learne that verse in Homer,*

Κρείσσο' ὦν γὰρ Βασιλεὺς ὅτι χῶσεται ἀνδρὶ χερσίν.

Yes but he hath, and that of Job too, in such a case as this: *Let me not I pray you accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.* I hope to see the day when I shall be accounted a better subject to the King, then he that accuses me. In the meane time, I am satisfied with being a good subject to the Kingdome, and no Traitor to the Church: if I have incurred any danger, it was to shew thee thine, if a good Protestant. *But there need not have beene so much bitterness used, which often disadvantage a good Cause.* It is the language of the times, and not mine. A filthy Ulcer must have a sharp Lance; the Massacre of Ireland is a bitter cup; *Quis temperet invellivis?*

*But here are many things produced in this Treatise that are but slender proofes. Then take them all together. Altogether are but a Rapsody scraped up out of the Parliament Declarations, and such scandalous Pamphlets as Plaine English, and, The English Pope. Truth is a common inheritance, and now so scarce that I was glad to take it where I could finde it, Tush, I can tell more of these affaires then this Discoverer. Then tell them, or tell me, and I will. But Mercurius Anticus will be sure to meet with you. This is no time to be afraid of Count Bull-beggars; but if he meet with me, he must goe out of his way, I tell truth, he tels lies.*

But I have now done, and, it may be, done that which hath provoked almost every body but my owne conscience, which witnesseth with me, that I have not written any willing or negligent falshoods, nor (to my best understanding) any unreasonablenesse or unnecessary truth. There is no man but will stand in need of some charity, I shall finde it from them that have it, from those that have it not I shall not expect it. There are other *Mysteries* in this world of *Iniquity*, carried on by them, who under the pretence of service, doe the greatest disservice and dishonour to the Cause of Religion and Liberty, which must either be amended, or not concealed. Let other men doe their share as I have done mine, and the world will certainly be either honest or wiser.

This Discourse cannot be better concluded then with that which is the earnest and constant request of the Author, to the Lord God of Hosts, the God of Israel, that seeing wisdom & might are his, he would vouchsafe wisdom to the Counsellours, courage and constancie to the Souldiers, willingness to the People, and faithfulness to all those that have or shall engage themselves in this great Cause, so infinitely valuable, beyond the Estates and Lives of all that undertake it. To Him be Glory, and Peace upon Israel. So be it.

FINIS.

re  
r  
-  
re  
6  
I  
I  
e  
-  
o  
r  
v  
e

B

S

Br  
m

C

ima  
A6





*Be Wise as Serpents, Innocent as Doves.*

THE  
**SCOTISH DOVE.**

Sent out, and Returning,  
Bringing Intelligence from the Armies, and  
makes some Relations of other observable Passages  
of both Kingdoms, for Information and Instruction.

*As an Antidote against the poisoned insinuations  
of Mercurius Aulicus.*

From the 17. of Novemb. to the 24. of the same.

**O**ur last weekes intelligence, discovered some present eminent danger, in the after game at Irish; the effects of it in Ireland is to us sufficiently known, and that it can produce better effects in England, is folly, and madnesse, to imagine: If we suffer such gamesters to come amongst us, they  
Aft tragicall parts, bloody scenes, that are fabulally contrived by

Romish Iesuits, Irish Rebels, and their Abettors in England.

Now let me advertise you to use all diligence to prevent the danger, before it be too late: be not cheated with false Dice; nor let any fained, fair pretences, delude your judgments. I can assure you, (that are Protestants) your ruine is intended; and in this designe, is threatned: But wisdom (through Gods mercy) may prevent it, if every man will do his part: first seeke God, make not light of the opportunity offered you to Covenant with God, for Reformation of life; God lookes for it, and will bend us to it, or breake us in peeces: next, Covenant one with another, to stand in defence of Gods Truth, and one of another; let every one that looks for a blessing from God, deny himself, cast of his self opinions, seeke God, and God will appear glorious in truth to every soule,

And for prevention of these destroying Irish, the wisdom of the Parliament have granted free liberty for letting out ships, which will be a publique benefit beyond compare, and is ~~probably~~ to be a porticular advantage to the adventurers, as any thing they can (in these times) employ their time and stocke.

We have certain intelligence, that there are twenty two ships gone from Bristoll, and those parts, to transport the Irish: There are six Regiments already prepared, and ready for their ships, with their Commanders, and arms, more are preparing, and will shortly follow; the Rebels are to pay all the Arrears in money due to the English souldiers, since the War began, that are willing to come to fight against the Parliament of England: and the rebels are to make surrender of all their lands, and estates; but for them that will not come on that service, they destroy; except those that flye into Ulster to *Mounroe*: many Castles have been taken from them since the Cessation; and many have been slaine barbarously; and their cattle, and corn, taken by violence: this is true, as any truth can be.

Now let the consideration of this mystery strike amazement in men; that such a Rebellion, so bloody, such as have so cruelly slaine so many thousands of innocent soules; should be thus easily dealt with; and at that time when they were not able to continue their War longer; and yet more strange it is, that these men should contribute to pay the souldiers that shall be sent into England, and many of themselves that are Officers come personally to joya in the War with them: this is a plaine confession, or at least a demonstration, that they had their authority to Rebell, from England; and in obedience to that authority they lay down their armes, and are good Catholique subjects.

Oh hellish plot, to betray two Kingdoms at one clap ! for while the seduced English come to help to destroy us, the obedient Irish Rebels have opportunity put into their hands, to cease all Ireland, and will, as sure as death, at one instant surprize all ; when they see the fit time, and bring over the whole body of Irish Rebels to finish the worke here ; and we are betrayed into their hands by crafty Ambidexters, that seeme to be on our side, but go half stake with our enemies, and cheat us to our face: They pretend holinesse, when they intend to satisfie their conscious desire ; and kill *Naboth* to enjoy his Vineyard, and greedy after the lustfull appetite of licentiousnesse: care not to sell their birth-right, and covenant to make their children, and posterities slaves for ever : These are worse then Infidels, they hate law, and religion, as their only enemies ; and bar to their licentious liberty, and abominable Idolatry: These are they that mislead His Majesty, abuse His authority, and to seduce the people to beleieve their lyes, they counterfeite truths, as the magicians of *Egypt* did the miracles of *Moses*; I imitate the tearms of truth, used by the Parliament, to deceive the King, and destroy His people: They (as the Parliament) say they fight for defence of the Protestant Religion, a sure defence; rob, imprison, and kill the Protestants ; that the Protestant religion may be preserved: a pretty devise; preserve the religion, and destroy them that professe it: He that will preserve the Protestant religion, must extirpate Popery ; but Papists fight not to extirpat Popery, therefore not to defend the Protestant religion, but to destroy it, and to that end, they are assisted by the Popes authority, and the service of all his adherents.

They tell us they fight for the preservation of the Kings person ; but they destroy his subjects that defend him; and the Laws by which he is King : Therefore they intend to destroy his person, that the people may set up a King : They say they fight for the two Houses of Parliament, but they make warre against them, to destroy all Parliaments ; they endeavour their ruine by force, by Idolatry, by treachery, and by all hellish devices, discovered every day : They proclaime the men (who are the Parliament) Traytors, but we know they defend no Traytors, but themselves ; nor proclaime none Traytors, but those who are His Majesties best subjects.

They say they fight to defend the just priviledges of Parliament, but deny them the priviledge to sit in peace, upon the Kings, and Kingdoms service ; nor will they allow them the priviledge of one vote, or one order past under the name of a Parliament: Therefore

the Parliament must defend their own priviledge, or have no more priviledge then slaves: They tell us they defend the liberty, and propriety of the subjects, but by force they take all liberty from the subjects, and suffer them to have no propriety, in any thing that is their own; they take away their money, their Cattle, Corn, Wine, Children, and contrary to the liberty of the subject compell them, (by Commission of Array) fight against their Parliament, the onely bond of all their liberty, without which we are actually slaves for ever; it is a pritty liberty they intend us: For all their Proclamations and Warrants sent into the severall Counties, for men, money, and all other provision; they urge it to be done for the defence of the Protestant Religion, the Kings person, both Houses of Parliament, their just priviledges, and the liberty of the subject; and rest upon the penalty of totall plundering, pistolling, and burning their Houses, or what else they can worse inflict upon them: Such were the warrants of late sent to the inhabitants in Northampton-shire; and such are at this day sent out in Barkshire in particular: I will instance one sent to the House of *Master Hobby* (who was formerly thoroughly plundered) now having cessed him for his House at x l. a weeke, they send their warrant to this effect; that if not paid the first weeke, the next weeke foure pounds besides the ten pounds, and the next weeke double againe, and so forward to the fifth weeke; and then for not payment (because there was nothing to plunder) to burne his House, &c. And this is the defending the subjects and liberty; from such a liberty as this, good Lord deliver us: what greater cruelty can they shew: considering they are restrained by an equall power, but what would they not do, if all were in their power, that will doe thus, while they are but on their good behaviour? And yet for all this, some amongst us are so stupid, they will not see, nor feele their misery: sordid spirits, worse then bruits: who by instinct of nature can deserue an enemy; and will defend themselves against him: yea, assist one another, or give warning of the danger: But some men more unnaturall then Beasts, for envie, covetousnesse, or base imbelbick feare, betray themselves, that they may betray their brethren: fight for their destroyers, against them that are their preservers: and they do many of the Irish at this day, who for gaine or feare, take Arms against the Parliament, that hath preserved, and defended them, against them whom now they helpe. These are traitors to God, destroyers of his truth, and enemies to the King, and Kingdoms; by seducing, or suffering his sacred Majesty to be seduced



ced, to oppress his people : Iudicious *Sennacherib* in his first Book of Clemency, tels us, moderate feare restraineth mens minds, but a continuall violent oppression, awaketh them, that seem to be in the deep-est sleep ; and imboldneth them that are most cowardly, with courage to hazard all, and make him that was not resolved to defend himselfe, to adventure upon all dangers, and not feare the hazard of that life, which hee envies not, nor esteems to be his owne : If holy *David* inspired with the holy Spirit of Prophecy, tooke arms against *Saul* his King, and would have held the Citie *Keilah* against him, and that only in defence of his persor, concluding upon mature deliberation, that if *Saul* would assault him in battell, and should die in the battell, that he was innocent of his death : Then much more are we bound to take arms, to defend, not only our lives, but our Religion, and the lives of all our worthies, assaulted by the evill Counsellors of our King, and stand in our defence for the King, and our own lives, and liberties, against such oppressing, and idolatrous Traytors, and enemies.

To answer *Anlicus* in this particular, or any other his forgeries against this truth, I willingly omit : the truth of my assertion being clear, is sufficient to enforme any rational mans judgement, and prove *Anlicus* to be as last week we described him ; a man possessed with a malignant, insolent, evill lying spirit, &c. But let him lye at Oxford, wee stand to affirme the truth at London, and to defend it ; in which wee doubt not, but God will defend us, and in due time manifest his displeasure to our enemies.

Wee told you last week, how hard a worke it was to take the House, called *Basing-house* ; before which Sir *William Waller* then was ; he assaulted it three times, and the last time had probably taken it, if his men had been either valiant, or faithfull : many of the Westminster Regiments, and of St. Katherines, &c. were very faulty, especially the officers of those Regiments, whom Sir *William* could not get to come up, so far as to the front of his Horse, where himselfe stood in person : Nor would they come on, to relieve those who bravely went on, till they came to the wals, and kept the enemy off, while they had either powder or bullet ; of which if they had been relieved, and the rest of the foot come up to them, they had surely taken the house, they hung a Petar on the gate ; but that was not the place appointed by Sir *William* ( which was a mistake ) for the Gate was so strongly rampird within, that it could not be stirred : some of the souldiers were very valiant, and some of the Com-  
manders :



manders: Wee blame none but those who deserve blame; divers of them are imprisoned in Westminster, and Clarkenwell, for running away from their colours, and likely shall be tryed by a Counsell of warre: Never any so deserving a Gentleman, as Sir *William*, was so much discouraged, and abused by his souldiers: let it be to the shame of their baseness, and the commendation of the valiant & true-hearted.

Since Sir *William* is retreated to Farnham, and Sir *Ralph Hopton* advanced forward toward him: on Saturday last Sir *William Waller* having intelligence of *Hoptons* advance toward Farnham, Sir *William* drew out his men, having but part of his horse there, and marcht to meet with Sir *Ralph Hopton*; and upon a Heath, three or 4. miles from Farnham, they faced: their forlorn hopes were sent out on each side, and after about an hours facing, Sir *William* commanded to charge the enemy, but the forlorne hope of the enemy retreated to the body: Then Sir *William* advanced with his body toward the enemy, but *Hopton* turnd faces about, and went his way.

On Sunday night, a part of *Hoptons* horse, came to assault Sir *William* in one of their quarters, but having intelligence of it, Sir *William* sent out 300. horse, dividing them into three bodies, they fell on the enemy, tooke between 30. and 40. horse, a Serjeant Major, and two Captains, with others, and slew some. On Munday there was a conference with the Lords and Commons, and the Committee appointed to draw an answer to the French Ambassadors paper, sent to the Lords last week, of which our Dove made relation.

The Bishop of Canterbury is appointed to have his tryall at the Kings Bench, and he is to provide for it against the time.

It is credibly informed from Plimmouth, that the work called Mount-Stamford, which they have lately lost, was yeelded up upon very honourable termes; their men marching into the Towne with colours flying, carrying away their Ordnance, and Ammunition: of which our Dove made relation. And that the losse of the Fort is (by Gods providence) become advantage to the Towne: For those in the Towne, who were feared not to be right, have expressed themselves upon this occasion, in bounty and zeale, contributing largely, and willingly entering into oath one to another, against all opposition of the enemy: they have received a supply by sea, of men and money, and more is going to them.

The Earle of Newcastles Army are quartered at Pomphret, and Doncaster: He is but weake, his Array men forsake him, and will not be gotten to returne againe: Hee hath sent Collonel *Glemham*

to Newcastle, with a small Regiment, and given him Commission to be Governour of the Towne, which hath bred some discontent in the Town, and may prove advantagious to us. For the great victory gained by Collonell *Rigbie*, with the Manchester forces, against Collonell *Hudleston*: I omit to relate the full relation, being extant by order from the House.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* is still in Derby-shire, hee increaseth his strength, both in horse and foot; but hath not arms to arme all that offer their persons to him; a course is taken to supply him, and 3000. Armes are sent, which will shortly come to him, the way how, is not meet at this time to relate.

There is (for incouragment of the businesse of putting out shipping by letters of Mart) an Ordinance to passe (but not yet passed) that such ships shall be victualed by the state, and all prizes taken by any of those ships, shall be the owners of the ships that takes them, to be divided between him and his seamen, which is probable, may be (besides the publique good) a great benefit to the peculiar adventureres.

On Wednesday there was a conference of both houses, and a form of the Oath to be administered to the six Commissioners, keepers of the Great Seal, was delivered to the Lords to be considered of, which was by them well accepted.

The answer also to the French Ambassadors paper, formerly sent to the Lords, of which our Dove acquainted you last week, was agreed on, and to this effect; that both houses had good respect to their Majesties of France, and did well accept of the tender of their respects, but desired to see his Commission of Ambassage, till when they suspended any further answer. Newport Pannell is fortified strongly, and the river brought in their trenches about the town; his Excellency the Earl of Essex is now in London, and there is a way desired, which hath been debated (but not fully agreed on) for recruiting of his Excellencies army to a fixt number, horse and foot; as also for regulating the pay to his commanders, and for future to keepe his Army full and compleat; by the care of a particular Committee, to be appointed of London, and the county bordering; of which there is no doubt of his Excellencies forward concurrence, whose reall faithfulness, merits fame; not only for that unparrelled service to Gloucester, and battell at Newbery; but in respect of the great discouragements he hath met with on the one side, and insinuations and offers of preferments on the other side, yet unmovable; let God have all the glory, and his Excellencie praise to all posterities.

From

From Scotland by letters dated the fourth of this instant, is certified that they were altogether ignorant of the proceedings in England: wondering they heard nothing, which seemed as strange here; for before that time, severall packets had been sent to them: But by letters dated the eighth of this instant, is certified they had received the aforesaid packets, and were preparing according to those instructions, in what posture they are now in, whether on the borders of England, or on English ground, there is no certain intelligence, as our Dove last weeke hoped: Our Commissioners and money is certainly there, and we are informed that 4000. Scots are landed in Hull; Next returne our Dove will inform you more.

We have intelligence of a ship with good prize taken by the Earl of Warwick coming from Ginny, she had in her 12000.l. in gold which was to be conveyed to sir *Nicholas Crisp*.

Westchester is not taken as was reported, but it is straightly besieged, and sir *William Brereton* hath taken three strong holds neer the town, bordering towards Wales. The Earl of Newcastle is advanced into Nottingham-shire to Welbecke; The Kings Army is drawing toward him, from Northampton-shire as is conceived; what the issue will be, we shall hear hereafter. The Earl of Manchester is gone to Lincoln,

---

Printed according to Order, for L. C.

(187)

27

Numb. 22.

THE  
PARLIAMENT  
SCOUT:

Communicating His Intelligence  
TO THE  
KINGDOME.

From Friday the 17. of Novemb. to Friday the 24. of Novemb. 1643.

Saturday last, we had newes that Colonell Rigbee had surprized a Castle, which was happily done without any bloodshed, which in our war is a great matter: For if men look upon things with a sharpe and impartiall eye, they would thinke the designe was onely the destruction of men, for what is driven on, men are gathered, and when they have got a number together, then go and make some approach, and then come and fight, and having slain many men, then withdraw, if this be the way of prosecuting the war, it were good all fights were

Y

1009



were declined, and the Frontyers onely made good, then might the people fall to worke and trade, the rest drive on the designe at Sea, which would sooner put end to the troubles, and we overcome our enemies, which is the *Oxford* designe; it clearly appears.

This day we understood Sir *William Waller* much bewailed his condition, and that both in regard of pay for his Army, and also that they were not so at command as was to be desired, as for the latter, that unhappy assaunting of *Basing-house* did occasion it its probable, and daunted those brave spirits: his Majesties forces had so much of it at *Bristol*, that they would not attempt the like at *Glocester*: Its confessed that the House is a great eye sore to those parts, and its to be wished were taken.

Sunday, Sir *William* sent an expresse for supplies, declaring that Sir *Ralph Hopton* with forces from *Redding*, *Oxford*, and other parts, was within a mile of him, being double his number. This his sad condition, was taken into consideration, and dispatches were made both to my Lord Generall, and also to *Kent*, desiring both to send him supplies; we hope he intrenched himself in the mean time, which done, having *Farnham* Castle at his back and provisions of victuall, he may be able to defend himselfe untill more power comes to him.

Monday, we had Letters from Scotland, that do make us believe that the Scots will be in England about the 8. of *December*: Being with all convenient speed drawing to the place of generall Randevouz, there are two thousand five hundred of them, that will be left upon the borders and Garrisons, the rest come forward; we hear not of my Lord *Newcastles* increase of power, but rather that he growes worse and worse say some, sicker and sicker, the Siege of *Hull* not succeeding, the defeat given to *Hinderson* in *Lincolnshire*, and the assurance of the Scots coming in, would make any man of flesh sick;  
poor



poor Lord, if he dies, he will have little to glory in, but that he hath undone Yorkshire, the bravest County in England, that he forst the Lord *Fairfax* into *Hull*, who had he had but the tenth part of that supplie that he had, had driven him to *Dunkirke* before this, and that he hath stoutly stood up for a little honour against the Liberties and Religion of England, though otherwayes pretended and represented to him.

This day also there came one from Sir *William Wallers* Quarters, who saith, he is with the maine of his forces at *Farnham*, he sent out Sunday night a patty of horse and Dragoons, who fell upon a Quarter of the enemy, and brought away sixty horse, one Captaine, and one Serjeant Major, who in their retreat, were saluted by Muskietiers from hedges which did much hurt, killing some and wounding others, so that the purchase proved not much worth, costing some mens lives, a few of whom being worth many horse.

This day my Lord Generall came from *Saint Albons* to *London*, to take course for money, and recrute for his Army. Which was by the house taken into consideration Wednesday, and for that purpose, an Ordinance brought in, was referred to a Committee.

Wednesday, one brought Writs to the Judges to adjourne the Terme, but he was met with before he came to the Judges and is committed: The Commons had also the businesse of the French Ambassadour in consideration, and resolved that if any Propositions were brought they should be presented to either

the Speaker of the House of Lords or Commons, and that he that delivers them shall subscribe his name to them, and that in case any Propositions shall be brought, the House of Commons will give such answer as shall consist with their Covenant lately taken.

It was this day certified, that Sir *William Brereton*, being joyned with other forces, was advanced as far as *Denbysheire*, and had taken some place in his passage, and had got so neer *Westchester*, that he was able to stop all relief from it, that was used to come by *Wales* side: and some were confident he had got *Westchester*, but that we doe not credit, Letters also tell us, that those of *Chester* sent out a party against *Leverpoole*, but were driven back by Collonell *Moore*, whose Garrison is there: There was also information, that divers Ships were come to *Wexford* and *Dublin*, and was taking in Irish, who are to be landed in *Lancashire*, as is conceived, and they once appearing, you will then see those *Catholikes* joyne with them, and these recrute my Lord of *Newcastle*, in the interim, and for the better conjunction of power, Colonell *King* is not only advanced, so as to hinder the joyning of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* with the *Manchester* men, but allso to joyn with those that shall so come.

This day it was certified by Letters from Scotland, that the Kings Majestie had inhibited the comming of the Scots, upon great paines, but they answered, They cannot goe from their Covenant sworne. The Letters say further, that the Lord *Morton*, the Lord *Lamerick*, and others, desire to have time before they take the Covenant,

venant, which was given them, but is since expired, or neereupon, and then they not taking of it, are to be declared enemies to the State, and to have their Estates Confiscate.

The Towne of *Northampton*, sadly neighboured by the Kings Forces at *Tossiter* (who had the Major Gen. had Commission, as now he hath, had made them seek quarters at *Banbury*, as before) understanding that the enemy as formerly, Wednesday last, made a flourish within a mile of them, with a party of about Four hundred Horse, sent out a party of Ten Troopes, and some Foot, who skirmished at a distance for a good while, but at last, those of *Northampton* descried in Ambush Forty Troopes more, so that they were necessitated to retreat, and had they engaged, they had run much hazard both to themselves and the Towne, but came well back.

The enemy at *Tossiter* drive the fields of all Cartell, and thresh out the peoples come of all sorts, forcing the Countrey-men to doe it; poore *Northamptonshire*, especially the West division, as thou hast been a faithfull peece to the Parliament, so have thy miseries been great, what thy reward hereafter may be, God knowes: alas, what pitty does the Kings party shew thee, or any destroyed part of poore England: and that the enemies cruelties may appeare to the full, they spare not their dearest friends, nor the aged mother, whose sons are fighting their quarrell.

As for *Plimouth*, we are put in hopes, that it will hold out yet many weekes, which God grant; and likewise that *Pertsmouth* may neither be besieged, nor straitned, for if we loose those Harbours, wee loose the West, trade and all, and then we shall not be able to pay any Army, which is the designe of the enemy, not suffering any Cloath to come from *Worcester-shire*, or *Glocester-shire*, to *London*, but selling them that if they will bring it to *Bristol* or *Oxford* it shall be bought, and they shall have ready money for it: Those of *Shrewsbury* and *Worcester* are much grieved at their tyrannicall Governours, but nothing will be heard against them, they are Roman-Buffe, and the old *Maxime* is againe assumed, universall; if we shall suffer our Ministers to be questioned for what they do, (be it never so notorious) we shall have none to do our work.

As for the Earle of *Manchester*, he is raising his Foot-Forces, and hopes to be foure thousand Horse, and five or six thousand Foot by Christmas, God grant none of them be disposed of so, as that they cannot serve the associated Counties; that brave disciplined Army, how would pitch defile it.

Thursday we understood by Letters, that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* had had an encounter with Colonell *Hastings*, and that he had surpris'd two and twenty carriages, in all likelihood laden with plundered goods taken from the subjects, he took one and twentie Horse also.

There is a new and strong report, as if his Majestie were

were gathering great powers together, and intended to make way into the associated Counties, both of the South and North side *London*; yea, some affirmed yesterday, that *Sir Ralph Hopton* had already made his way by *Sir William VValler*, and was going into *Kent*; but that we can hardly beleve as yet, for if he advance, he must go with a great power, otherways *Sir VVilliam* may much annoy him, if he follow him; therefore he will sure overcome *Sir VVilliam VVallers* powers before he go, but we beleve that will be a hard pull, in regard he hath an additionall power, not onely by the returne of many that went from *London*, but also of *Kentish* men, who more or lesse come daily to him.

By Letters from *Rotterdam*, we understand that my Lord *Goring* is gone from *Holland* towards *Brussels*, and so for *France*, having fitted himselfe as if he were to passe as an *Ambassadour*, he hath much furthered *Sir VVilliam Davenant* in matter of Armes and Ammunition for the *Earle of Newcastle*, there is no neglect we see to oppose the Scots power both from the *Netherlands* with Armes, and of men from *Ireland*, and of men, money, and Ammunition from *France*.

We heare that the Lord of *VVarwicks* ships have taken



taken a Ship comming from Gynney worth twenty thousand pound; thus we see what men may doe, if they were abroad with Ships, but especially in hindering Ammunition and Armes from comming.

Had we beene abroad with Ships we might happily have surprized a Ship, lately come into *Bristol* with Powder and Armes, but upon that Coast its not so safe this winter time.

---

Printed according to Order, for  
G. B. and R. W.

---

# The Star to the VVise. <sup>28</sup>

I 6 4 3.

To the high Court of Parliament,

THE HONORABLE

HOUSE of COMMONS:

THE DAVIS

Lady *ELEANOR* her Petition;

Shewing cause to have her Book Licensed,

B E I N G

*The Revelations Interpretation.*

---

MALACHY 4. 2.

*For unto you who fear my Name, shall  
the Sun of Righteousnesse arise with  
healing in his wings.*

---

*november 25*

LONDON: Printed in the year, 1643.

The Seal to the Will  
of

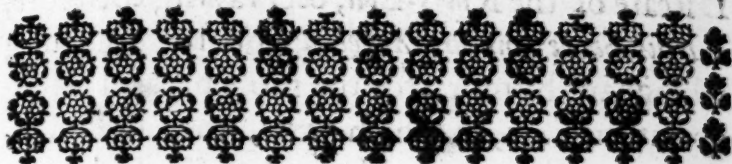
THE HONORABLE  
THE LORDS OF THE  
TREASURY

THE LORDS OF THE  
TREASURY  
showing unto the Lord Treasurer  
of the Exchequer  
The Receipt of the Treasurer

For the sum of Twenty  
thousand pounds  
the sum of Twenty  
thousand pounds

the sum of Twenty  
thousand pounds





# The Star to the wise.

To the High Court of Parliament,  
The Honorable House of Commons;

*The Lady Eleanor her Petition, &c.*

**H**APPY Reader and Hearer, for so he who reads, and keeps the words of this last Prophecy, revealed to be at last: The Revelations shewing Things which shall shortly come to passe: And as the golden leaves of that fruitfull Tree, shewed to be for the healing of the Nations, *Their Blessed Peace-maker*, saying, *And there shall be no more warre*: So the whole Prophecy directed unto our Nation, provided for these dayes of ours; That Sovereign Plaister, vvhhen such unnaturall Division, sowed by the old Serpent, The very foul

Disease of the Kings-Evil, &c. saying therefore, *I Iesus have sent my Angel.* And so, touching Malignant humors, for the most part resorting about the Ears, in which parts, not a little dangerous; wherefore, *He that bath Ears to hear, let him hear*; being the burthen of every charge, to the Churches, concluded therewith; proclaiming his coming to be shewed aforehand to his servants, saying, *I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last*; The Lord of Sabbath; as evident, by holding the seven stars in his right hand; and That Book sealed with seven Seals, like Pharaohs Dream doubled, even the established time, and so many dayes as from the first Adam to the flood of waters, so from the second Adam to the fiery Lake, That flood of Fire and Brimstone; And therefore the second Death so called.

And as that Token set in the clouds: The streightned Bow that bound himself thereby, so here crowned with the Bow, bindes it with an Oath, *By him that liues for ever, That Time shall be no longer.* But as the seventeenth hundred year revealed to Noah, shews Times mystery contained in that little open Book; (The shortnesse of Time) also revealed to be before the end: Even



Even the days of Baptisme, likewise how long preached, to such disobedient spirits; as farther by *his right foot on the waters, and his left on the earth*: The times measured, the first *Noahs* dayes, by the second *Noahs* dayes: to wit, in the seventeenth Century, his coming in the clouds, who rewards every one according to his service, For the name of a Christian serves not; But his end worse then his beginning. That after the House swept and garnished, with *seven* foul spirits that goeth and betrayeth it. And as far off, as in the one bewrayed, how long the preaching to last of Baptisme, as here in alluding to those dayes; By *sevens* when every clean, &c. entred into the *Ark*, By the unclean *seven* spirits entred into him, whose end worse then his beginning. So he expressly speaks in another place of the worlds begining and end, to know one by another: *As the dayes of Noah were, so shall the son of mans dayes be also*; As the dayes before the Flood, One thousand seven hundred yeers; as much to say, To both allotted alike. And so in *Luke* the Eleventh, a touch given going afore, for better discerning the time; when they said, *He by the De-vil cast out De-vils*. Much like now, as to beleeve that an army

army of another Religion should come to defend the true Religion. Where the end of Antichrists Kingdom, shewed also further, By such a King, as it were against himself divided; or a man posselt, that goes about to make away himself.

And had the old world warning; and are the last dayes cast out of remembrance; and is his Promise come utterly to an end? Though saying, *Ye shall not see me, till ye say, Blessed is he that comes in the Name of the Lord.* And behold, *I will send you Elias before the great and dreadfull day;* as *Eli* signifying the Name of God, &c.

And so much for those dayes, when the sons of God took them wives of the Daughters of men, taken with their Sorceries.

And this yet held a sencelesse thing, or a fancie to expect it: Though shewed, even thus it shall be when the son of man shall be revealed, (*Luke 17*) like giving in marriage, and reveling: And with such Buildings and Plantations &c. a fair warning to prepare for it.

And cursed *Iericho* that burnt with fire *seven* dayes, or a weeks warning that had, where *Rahab* saved her Fathers house there, by a Line for token, &c. And was the hand-writing at that

Feast,

Feast, sent to him, He of that first Monarchy,  
 the last of them, who was weighed in the Bal-  
 lance, &c. and found a lost Body, &c. And by  
 reading the Prophet *Ieremiahs* Books: He that  
 understood then the number of those yeers, that  
*seventy* yeers should be accomplished in *Ierusa-*  
*lems* desolation: Wherefore not by reading now  
 of that Book, where bidden, *Let him that hath*  
*understanding, count the number of the Beast, 666. &c.*  
 To understand also, how long the Churches ca-  
 ptivity under spirituall *Babylon*: The Antichri-  
 stian Monarchy, and aged now 43. and 1600.  
 Even as signified in his *seven* heads, and Ten  
 horns, those crowned: his age, So in her whores  
 forehead, written too that Name of hers: Not of  
 the blessed Virgins giving, of a certain; and so  
 much for that. He ridden, and ruled so long  
 by her, no longer to be indured: and which  
 great Harlots City, not unknown. Beginning  
 here, with the everlasting Gospel, shewing, as  
 coming to passe in *Augustus* his Taxin dayes, there  
 sending forth his Decrees to have all the world  
 Taxt. That second *Cesar*, when he the second per-  
 son in Trinity, came to pay the Ransome of all;  
 Also in his Raign, those Taxing dayes of his,  
 Not over the world unknown: These Burthens  
 never

never so imposed, before He the second of *Great Britains Monarchy*: Likewise revealed the second coming of our Lord, when that time comes to passe: *And good will towards Men, Peace on Earth.*

So farther with That past, comparing This troublesome time: When all the city so troubled, and He who mockd with God, faining He would worship him, was himself mockd; after they made of his Counsell, having sent them to *Bethlehem*, &c. in revenge fell upon poor Innocents, under such an age spared none; who to that Fox returnd not any more, but went another way, supposing before their God they should have obeyed him: Whose Treasure then they laid it at his feet; given as it were to the Churches use; made their Omage there.

And in city and country, early and late, such keeping watch by day and night both, to keep out wolves inwardly, those late Bishops; as when the watchfull Shepherds visited, and were told where they should finde *The Lamb of God*: And the Churches watchmen likewise assembled. Wherefore as Thou *Bethlehem*, not the least, so inferior to none of *Great Britains Villages*;

Villages, Thou **KNIGHTS-BRIDGE** by Name; for such service of thine, found worthy to afford such a Plaister, *To the Honorable KNIGHTS and BURGESSES* in the Commons House, which was delivered by their worthy Speaker; Being made of the root of *Iesse* and pure Oyl-olive, & from the Hospitall of the diseased and dismembred, not distant far, doubtlesse remembred all those maimed in Gods service and slain, in preferring This place, made the receptracle of His Sacred Oracle, that oyntment.

Where the *Spittle* and the *Bridge*, in those Letters signified, *the Spirit and the Bride*; & as *Bethlehem*, *The House of Bread*, signifying, &c. so, *Let him that is athirst, come*: for here, *The wedding of the Lamb*, *The off-spring of David*; Even as the inseparable Witnesses in the Sacrament: Those places where the Word of God resides, like the Bread & Cup.

And thou *Hide-Park*, none of the greatest, yet makes up the Harmony, before the wedding all rejoycing; The trees of the Wood also utter their ayrie voice, where the Court of Guards service weil worth the marking and observation; those Bulwarks there so watcht round about; and here to proceed with the everlasting Word of God; there the flaming sword also; the Tree of Life



guarded thereby, which turns every way on the East of it; and as it were the Cherubims returnd, displaying in the air their golden wings, those Colours of theirs; like as the Man, when droven out to till the ground from whence he was taken; and so the *Thorn*, and the *Thistle*, and *Herb* of the Field, his portion with his Wife, sent away in their Buff-coats and skins, to take their progresse.

In vain neither those Pales pluckt up, laid open that Inclosure; for every one to make their Fuell of it: But the fore-runner of the little Books disclosing, the day of Judgements time discovered, Times race or finishd, &c. and so of those enlarged Horns of the *seven-headed Beast*, ranging without meane or measure, crownd with so many Crowns, *The mystery of Time there but sets forth.*

And *Britain* derived from *Brute*, having the *Beasts Name* as it were, and left the good angels, nothing ever since *Prospering* or *Thriving*; shewing also how He to *Oxford* now droven to go, a Prototype or figure of Time, sealed in his very brows or forehead, being aged 43. And thus as he participates of Times age like it. So tyrant Time to be no longer; but in the seventeenth hundred year cut off; a copartner with him, of his Estate also and Condition, which in the seventeenth year

was

was expelled of his Raigne forborn so long.

And thus, as the way shewed where kept now the Tree of Life; so farthermore of what nature it is; a Tree hard and stony, the Fruit not to be medled with, or toucht at first; though none more mellow and soft then it afterward; and because of a restraining vertue, its good Name taken away, like the Medlars crowned fruit miscalled.

And so another place belonging to the city, in these dayes of such distraction, worthy to be thought upon, *Bethlehems Hospitall, Their House of Bread*; for the witleffe sent to This, as the Wisemen to the other, those Sages, &c. in some respects to That not inferior, where some Barn or the like, made the Bed-chamber of the blessed Lady; and He there born, our Bread from heaven, and for a signe given the Shepherds, of his rack-ing on the crosse, that was put into the Rack or Manger; and by a Woman aforehand anointed; and other like signes and tokens.

Whether these betoken nothing too, appeal to the wisdom of our age; or to be such an unlikely thing; that he who wrote that brotherly Epistle (going before the *Apocalypse*) to a Lady, saying; *He had many things to write unto her. Whatsoever it was which appears not there, but referred to another*

time or meeting; That from another Lady, *The Revelations Interpretation* of her writing, should be sent to Divines for their assent to the same, written by that Divine, &c. where such a meeting of theirs, in a time of so much distraction of the Church.

Where touching or importing an inspiration; what phrase of speech more meet and proper, then that of, *Mouth to Mouth; That our joy may be full?* for a full expression of our Lords coming to be revealed to a woman; That secret disclosed.

And *the wind blowing where it lists*; wherefore not serving to bring these about from the Isle of *Patmos*, to *Great Britains Islands*, when testified he cometh, he cometh. The Islands may be glad thereof, &c. *Psal.* especially at such a time of perplexity and woe; and for the redemption of wounded prisoners too, so miserably relieved, and others for their hurts and maims, disabled ever to help themselves.

Wherefore then not to be revealed to us, before others in such case: and as soon to his handmaids as his menservants; the spirit of God to be poured on them: and so now, as well as then, when she had the first happy sight of him, after his rising, which was sent to tell and inform them  
where

where they should meet him *first*: and what odds between *seven* Churches visited, or sent unto: and *Henry* the *sevenths* Chappell, in such a Church: and in the *seventeenth* hundred yeer of Grace; where the *Assembly of Ministers*, &c. sitting in that place, dedicated or consecrated to his memory; whose sons Royall Issue so soon reedified or reformed the Church so much gone to decay; renewed in such a short space of Time, The Scriptures buried in another Language, Life not only infused into them; but sent forth as far West, as even East in former dayes.

And now in the West, to us since this thing to be revealed, ( the *Misterie* of the Lord of *Sabbaths* Coming ) wherefore to *Westminster*, Not directed too: where the Kingdoms Great Council meeting shewed there where they shall meet *Him* coming in the Clouds.

And of late the Red Rose and the White also, By the scriptures that were delivered out of thraldom, how soon reconciled, being disunited before: The *Bread and Cup* in the *Lords Supper* reunited, having been judgled away By the old Serpents policie, because bidden to divide it, The Cup amongst them, as other allowance have none for it. So begins with the one first, intending not to forbear  
the

the other long : *Eves* Daughters moved for their sake, layes hold of the fruitfull Uine, whose Embleme, those Branches to keep within their own walls : or because the Spirit *first* moved upon the waters, And he in hold now himself the very Antichristian Serpent, by whose crooked unluckey, hands kindled this Kingdoms cruell Combustion again: shewed how Gods word *first*, even that burnt by him, together with the revealed last coming: the Handwriting applied to this Nation, being Sealed therewith, that Seal Manual. To *Belsazzar* that was sent heretofore. And now whether his Kingdoms : He which was so much incensed hereat, be Divided and Numbred, or he absent and found wanting, or this be proued a false alarme sent to him, who tatken With *Belsazzers* looseness, the occasion of this befallne him : as for more proof of it, Moreover, &c.

*Moreover of the Holy Oracle, that Handwriting reinterpreted by her for an express signe, Which in the year 1633 was to the Elector Pallegrove Dedicated upon the letters of his name. The palme of the Hand, &c.*



&c. Charles Be: for Belshazer : *bidden*  
*beware the Hands of the Medefis : and he*  
*being after so imprisoned in France. With*  
*the premises referred to the worlds judge-*  
*ment : What mould Pharaohs heart made*  
*of, whether the Handwriting hath not been*  
*fullfilled and double, Brittain's Blowe.*

And as of late came to passe these: So let his re-  
 pentance come to late, when praying it were to  
 do again, give him for his doings, of that Sop his  
 belly full, till his Bowels gush out with that arch  
 Traytor, his fellow *Judas*, let the Executioner be  
 without his fees no longer: his Gown and Girdle,  
 Win it and wear it, who hath drawn this Curse  
 upon us: and for whose cause (with those com-  
 panions of his) these fleeing the very place where  
 they sat: here repair to the Second House for  
 this Licence for the Lambe and the Bride, She  
 having made her self ready, like *Ioseph* and *Mary*,  
 but betroathed as yet, this pair: So the other  
 House of Parliament: Our Saviours second Co-  
 ming assigned to them, to give Order for this his  
 Licence, In due consideration of a Sihne, or the  
 twelve Signes given rather for a token, as not  
 unknown

to both houses, &c. Which was delivered to their Speaker (taken out of the Revelation, Chap. 12.) *And there appeared a great signe in Heaven: a woman clothed with the Sun and the Moon under her feet: And upon her head a Crown of twelve Stars.* Interpreted this way: The *Celestiall Woman* clothed with the Sun, to wit, the Suns entring in *Virgo*, the bowels and belly: Shewing the time of the Churches great deliverance, about Michaelmas to give her enemies for ever the overthrowe: as signified by *Michaels* victory and the Dragons fall, and which piece of Scripture thus expounded, be presented to them in the moneth of August. Not unlike that of *Ionas* in the *Whales* belly, that signe of the *Resurrection* then as this now of the generall time at hand.

And thus his Eexcellencie here, the Generall for the House of Parliaments defence, as that Archangel signifying Ezcellent to omong the Angels, and by War in heaven. The Division of the high Court set forth vwhere Saint *Iohn* ascends a degree higher then the Prophet *Daniel* speaking likewise of the troubled time of the end: Thus, *And they that turn many to Righteousnesse shall shine as the Stars in the Firmament*, the Parliaments signification,

nification, *The Firmament* firm for ever: as much to say, To sit there fixt, &c. as they, *Daniel* and *Iohn*, joyned in Commission for these dayes.

And so the day of Judgements Epitomy, This Battell here in heaven amongst us here before his coming, that testifies he rewards every one according to his work; as they have done by others, even served with the same themselves; Their *toes* *pared too*, taken lower.

And shall our loins be girt, and lights burning to prevent bodily danger, so much preparation: And shall all be in such security, when that dreadful time, and no signe at all then on the posts of our doors: But the destroyer coming into houses of his servants also: When as the Devils storming, because he knows he hath but a short time, shews expressly the time is to be foreknown.

And the Nations angry for that time of wrath come; The time of the dead to be judged. (*Rev. 11*) shews the Churches Intelligence aforehand of that time; far be it from us to be like the deaf Adder, That because once accursed for harkning when forbidden. Therefore to forbear, charm the Word of God never so strongly and sweet; like the blinde Jews under colour of shunning

Idolatry, and the like, that fell to be such Blasphemers of God.

Preaching ye have alway, and may hear them when ye please, and their large Dedicatories and Volumns may License them daily : But the little Book, The Spirit of Propheſie, Not alway that.

And laſtly, here for teſtifying the burthen of the Word of the Lord revealed to her, by ſo many voices with one conſent, ſhewed as follows, touching this Firſtling the Word of God, where and when the ſame came to her : In the *firſt* yeer of his Raig, when His firſt Parliament called at *Oxford*. Whether he now returnd ; a great voice from Heaven then, ſpeaking to her, revealing in what yeer the day of Judgement; and ſo at what time of the yeer, or how long that time; ſhe the Daughter of the *firſt* Peer or Baron, her *firſt* Husband the Kings *firſt* Sergeant, &c.

And in *Berkſhire*, the firſt of Shires at her houſe at *Englefield*, about the end of July; which moneth, nam'd after the *firſt* Emperour, heard the voice of God there.

And for publiſhing the ſame, from thence went immediatly to *Oxford*, that *firſt* Univerſity ; To the Parliament then delivering the tydings of the end revealed, &c. in a Writing given to the prime  
Bishop

Bishop *Abots*; which being printed, was afterward burnt by his Successour in his *first* year, 1633. whose *Passé* given him before, &c. and with this *Signe* annex to it, That the great *Plague* presently should cease, which came but to its height the next *Week* after.

And so came to passe, after that *Weeks* great *Bill*, which amounted to Five thousand six hundred or neer, being the *first* *Week* of *August*, 1625. as it were the *Worlds* age, The mysticall *Weeks* reckoning.

And then so suddenly vanished, that before a *Moneths* end, or thereabout, scarce any token or appearance thereof, the *City* so long shut up, open again in a manner cleer.

Thus from that presaging place or Name of *Englands* bloody Field: *Englefield* neer *Reading-Town*, where the *Term* kept, that remarkable year, for so many *Examples* of *Extraordinaries* produced.

---

And



**A**Nd now where the day of Judgement, the great Day of Bat tels approach ( as hath hin declared ) was proclaimed, &c. There in those two very Shires, of Berkshire or Birchshire) and in Oxfordshire. What we have not so much as heard the half of, others have by wofull experience felt the waight of it. Where two such Bodies of Armies so large, Whose last Blow, after that cruell Fight, was within a bowe-shot of the afore-said House of *Englefield*: at Theill village: and these belonging to this place of Scripture, wherefore worthy of notice, Luke the 17. *Where Lord shall thy Coming be revealed: ) when replied, Where the bodie is the Eagles will resort.* As Gods Word without a high and heavy hand never digested, or obtaining passage, but like the Passeover, ever eaten with bitter Herbes, That Fast of the Lambe.

The Raven is sent forth before the Dove, likewise before him: That same that had his raiment of Camels hair, girt with a Letherne girdle coming before him, in whose Coat, not so much as a seam. And Here the still, or soft voice sent with everlasting peace, the last, before the good time bring the true Olive Leaf.



POSTSCRIPT.

*And here The Cup none debar of it: He that is athirst  
Let him Come, &c.*

Knights-Bridge, November. 1643.

y  
-  
e  
o  
-  
f  
o  
-  
e  
.  
f  
-  
r  
-  
e  
e  
l